

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`



Digitized by Google

27553

XH 17.50 [Dis]

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

4. 7. 22.

Digitized by Google

A DISCOVERIE OF CERTAINE ERROVRS

Publiſhed in Print in the

Much commended *BRITANNIA*, 1594.

Very prejudiciall to the DISCENTES and SUCCESSIONS of the auncient NOBILITIE of this REALME.

By *RALPHE BROOKE*,

Yorke HERAULT at ARMES.

Quam quiſque norit artem, in hac ſe exerceat.

To which is added,

The Learned Mr. CAMDEN's Anſwer to this BOOK.

LONDON:

Printed by J. BETTENHAM,

For JAMES WOODMAN in *Bow-Street Covent-Garden*,

M.DCC.XXIII.

Digitized by Google

A

OF CERTAIN

ESSAYS

Published in Latin by the

New prefaced to the Discourse and Essay
of the ancient Nobility of the Romans.

By

Duke Hyde of Albemarle.

The Second Edition.

Digitized by Google

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, ROBERT EARLE OF ESSEX,

Earle Marshal of England, Viſcount Hereford, and Bourchier, Lo. Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier and Louayne, *Knight of the moſt Noble* order of the Garter. &c. Lord generall of *her Majeſties Forces in her Realme of* Ireland. And to all other the Nobilitie of England.

RIght Honorable, hauing vpon *diligent ſearch, apprehended within the compaſſe of my profeſſion, and ſcience of Heraldry, certaine errours in deſcentes and ſucceſſions, ſuch as may be ſcandolous to the gray heares of Antiquitie, and preiudiciall to the branches of our Nobilitie; I thought it my duetie to preſent them as Captiues at your Honors feete, being the vndoubted Champion of trueth, and the worthy Marſhall of all Heroike magnanimitie and honour: vnto whom I humble my ſelfe for a fauourable cenſure, and protection of this my poore ſeruice. As no childe is ſo deformed, but the father commonly hath a naturall affection towardes it: ſo theſe errours will no doubt, be both fathered and fauoured of the Author; whoſe reputation for Learning is ſo great, and beard of Antiquitie lately growne ſo long, that the goodly Britannia, Mother of vs all, is become his*

Digitized by Google

daughter, trayned vp, and taught to ſpeake Latine in his Schoole; onely ſhe liſps, and makes no good congruitie in theſe principles of Herauldy: For which I challendge him; not that my exception, and challendge, is about the wordes and tearmes of our Arte, (that is the leaſt) but touching the falſifiyng of Noble diſcentes, depriuing ſome Nobles of iſſue to ſucceede them, who had iſſue, of whom are diſcended many worthie families. Naming others to haue but one ſole Daughter and heyre, when they had diuers Sonnes and Daughters. Denying Barons, and Earles, that were: and making Barons and Earles of others, that were not: miſtaking the Father for the Sonne, and the Sonne for the Father: affirming legittimate children to be illigittimate, and illigittimate to be legittimate: thoſe to be baſely borne, who were in deede diſcended of very honourable Parentage: aſſigning Armes, and enſignes of Honour to others not their owne. Laſtly, the framing inceſtious and vnnaturall mariages, making the Father to marrie his Sonnes wife, and the Sonne his owne Mother. Theſe, and ſuch like matters of importaunce, are the errours that I haue examined, and attached, to abide your Honours cenſure and reformation: For whom, with bowed hart and knee, I pray to God, for all increaſe of honor, harts contentment, and happie victorie.

Your Honours in all duetie,

Ra. Brooke, Yorke
Herault at Armes.

Digitized by Google

To MAISTER CAMDEN.



Here as You expect thankes at the handes of her Maieſties Heraults, for entermedling ſo *ſparingly* and *gently* with that, which appertaineth to their profeſſion. Contrarie to your expectation, and anſwerable to your deſerts, my ſelfe (being the moſt vnable) haue vndertaken to anſwere your vnkinde ſpeeches: as alſo your vntrue, and etronious writing touching matters of our profeſſion and ſcience, publiſhed in your *Britannia*. In deede you deale but *ſparingly*, and after a ſort *gently* (as you ſay) in the handling of our miſteries at the firſt: but in your fourth and laſt Edition (though your Preface ſpake as it did, *ſparingly ſtill*) yet your Booke hath ſwelled with large additions of Heraldrie: in which you haue (by your patience) been too buſie, and venterous; except your proceedinges, in thoſe poyntes, had been more firmely grounded vpon experience. And I doubt not, but the grouth and encreaſe of your Booke hath ſprung from ſome of thoſe Heraults labours, which you ſo much holde in ſcorne. Nay, it can not be denyed, but ſince the death of *Glouer*, late Somerſet Herault, 1588. you haue gleaned not onely handfuls, but whole ſheaues, out of his induſtrious collections, being reſerued in the Librarie of that Honorable Lord Treaſurer deceaſed, and by that meanes incommoned to your vſe, and free recourſe. I would his Gloues might haue fitted your handes in ſuch ſort, as you might haue ſmoothly carried them away: his Notes (I meane) I wiſh you had neither miſunderſtood,

Digitized by Google

nor misreported; as contrariwise you haue, in such palpable maner, that (me thinks) euer hereafter you should distrust your selfe in the search of such mysticall poyntes, without the aduice of an Herault better experimented then your selfe. I prognosticate alreadie, what entertainment in these mine aduertisementes, I shall haue: It will be obiected from your selfe, that I vnderstande not your Booke. I confesse mine intelligence not so great, but my feare is the greater, and my care the more, to vnderstande you by helpes; so that the trust in my selfe is the lesse: And this suspition (I hope) will force me to make sure worke in that I vndertake. Valure (they say) may be too bolde, and Learning too full of quillities: the one standing more vpon the brauerie of his fyght, then the goodnes of the quarrell the other, more vpon the generalitie of his knowledge, then the trueth of his cause. The mother tongue of euery Nation (as you affirme) is the best conseruer of Originall names: And your selfe endeuour to get a more ample credite in Historie, by auouching that you haue read ouer many home-bredd Historians. By your example therefore, I am induced to beleeue that English Authors, and English Heraults (though they haue concealed their trauayles from the worlde, and not published a *Rapiamus* generall vpon euerie light occasion) are to be credited for the trueth of English successions, discentes, and reportes, of all honorable designementes. Againe, who is more vnfit to describe the trueth of actions in their proper nature, then such affectate Nouices, as haue their mouthes and pennes running ouer with the foaming Muste of vn-refined Eloquence? who chouse rather to let the trueth of the matter slip, then to abate one title of their selfe-pleasing phrase. Therefore, I haue heard meny great statsmen affirme, that the Court hath affourded more absolute Wisemen for any actiue employment in the Common-wealth, then the Schooles; which falleth out especially, because to these proceedinges of the one in Arte, there hath

not

Digitized by Google

not been added ſome lecture of diſcretion to qualifie the ſame withall; which is to be had dayly by examples, and practiſe in the other. And doubtles for a meere Scholler to be an Hiſtorian, that muſt take vp all by heareſay, and vncertaine rumors, not being acquainted with the ſecretes, and occurrences of ſtate matters, I take it (as many others affirme with me) verie vnfit, and dangerous. I hope you will (in ſome ſort) acknowledge this to be true, if indifferently you take a viewe of theſe errours by your ſelfe committed; a man of ſo rare knowledge, and ſingular induſtrie. Yet no one man ſo generally well ſeene in all thinges, but an inferior perſon in ſome one ſpeciall matter, may goe beyonde him. In regarde whereof, contemne not theſe few Collections of mine (wherein I haue not vaunted my Learning, but cleared the trueth, according to the oth and profeſſion of an Herault) vnleſſe learnedly with trueth you confute the ſame: Vntill then, I bid you farewell.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A DISCOVERIE OF DIVERS ERRORS, PVBLISHED IN PRINT *ANNO* 1594, preiudiciall to the diſcents and ſucceſſions of moſt of the auncient Nobilitie of this Realme.

TVtburie caſtle was built by Henry Lo. Ferrars a Norman, vnto whome William the firſt gaue large poſſeſſions: which Robert Earle Ferrars and Derbie, his grand-child (by his ſonne Robert) loſt, by reuolting the ſecond time from king Henrie the third. Pag. 447. Tutburie.

THe Catholike credite of your great learning, (which might haue beene a clubbe to daunt the courage of vnlettered Heraulds, and cauſe them to retire the fielde, from encountring with you) hath beene the drumme that hath ſummoned me out, not as a champion, but as a defendant (by my oth and profeſsion) for the triall of the truth, and defence of the vnſpotted honour of Armes, and auncient Nobilitie. The ſacred bodie of my ſweete and natiue Countrie Britannia, I embrace. The phraſes of your ſcholler-like language, I eſteeme as gorgeous ornaments vpon a Matrone that is naturallie beautifull: the reliques of induſtrious Leyland, together with his farre-fetched and deare bought Antiquities, I admire: almoſt I had ſaide adore, but for religion ſake. Onlie the diſgrace of auncient Herauldie: (wherwith England hath much flouriſhed in former age,) the empeachment of manie

Digitized by Google

illustrious families, the misreport of many honorable discents, and the daungerous errors auouched by your lowd-sounding pen, I must repeale and reuerse with a writ of *Quo warranto*, least in time, the countenance of your world-wondred and selfe-conceited knowledge, cause naked truth to be helde in scorne of others, as it is in captiuitie by your selfe. My humble request is, that the honourable beholders of our combat blush not, nor the scholasticall Readers bite the lippe, to see an English Herauld encounter with an antique Hercules. Let not the fore-running breath of deepe renowmed science blow vp the weight of long experience: you may enjoy the reputation of Artes, but in Armes and Herauldie we except against your skill. And because I intend onely a freedome of truth in matter of mine own profession, you shal vnderstand, that I wil not intermeddle with any other the commendable discoueries of Antiquitie, (being without the lists and compasse of mine exception) but onelie where the auncient pedegrees of honourable families are either clipped, or strange feathers imped into their traines: there can I bold to note the defects, and to declare the excesse that may make a worthie progenie seeme some monstrous ofspring, if the truth bee not vnfolded. What cause I haue to vndertake this charge, may appeare by these fewe erronious slippes (gathered out of manie) in your *Britannia*. In the detection whereof, I haue not followed your Methode, a long by the Riuers side, from shire to shire, and towne to towne (for that were a iourney too tedious, and out of my way) but I haue fastened first vppon that noble Ferrarian line, whose present issue, so glorious at this time, seemeth to commaund a redresse of that iniurious obscuritie, wherewith your superficiall skill, or rather ignorance, hath somewhat eclipsed the former excellencie thereof.

First therefore, I am prest to encounter you at the castle of Tutburie, in the honour of whose founders, I am to spend my first breath and valour: to the ende I may reuiue the race of

Digitized by Google

them which you haue ouerthrowne, by falſifying and extinguiſhing ſonne diſcents in ſeuen. If you demaund how? I anſwere, in making Robert Earle Ferrars, grand-childe of Henrie Lord Ferrars the Norman, to bee that Robert which did forfeit all his landes to king Henrie the third: when in truth, it was the ſaid Roberts great great grand-child. And therefore, to build vp againe this honourable diſcent and ſucceſsion of the Earles Ferrars, (which you haue ruinated) I will firſt begin with Henry Lord Ferrars the Norman, vnto whom (by the booke of Domeſday) William the Conquerour gaue manie large poſſeſsions in the counties of Stafford, Leiceſter, Bedford, Glocester, Oxford, Bucking. and Barkſhire. He had iſſue Robert Earle Ferrars, who founded the Abbay of Muriuall, in king Henrie the firſt his time, and died the 19. of king Stephen: whoſe eldeſt ſonne William Earle Ferrars, and Lord of Tutburie being ſlaine in his lodging in Lumbards ſtreete in London, without iſſue, Robert his ſecond ſon ſucceeded, and was Earle Ferrars Lord of Tutburie and Queam. He kept the towne of Leiceſter for king Henrie the ſecond againſt the yong king, and had iſſue William Earle Ferrars, and firſt earle of Derbie, who maried Margaret, daughter and heire of William Peuerell Lord of Nottingham, and died the 12. of Henrie the thirde, leauing iſſue William the ſecond Earle Ferrars and Derbie his ſonne: who tooke to wife Agnes, the third ſiſter, and coheire of Ranulph Earle of Cheſter and Lincolne: and died 1242. vnto whome ſucceeded the thirde William Earle Ferrars, and Derbie, who maried Margaret daughter and coheire of Roger Quincy earle of Winchester. On whom he begot Robert Earle Ferrars, and Derbie, who in the fifth yeare of king Henrie the third, was taken priſoner at the battell of Cheſterfield, and impriſoned in the caſtle of Chipenham: where he for the obtaining of his liberty made aſſurance before Iohn Chiſhall then Lord Chancelor of England, of all his lands (except Chartley and Bolbroke) to Lorde Henrie ſonne of the king of Romanes, William Valence Earle of

Digitized by Google

Penbroke, Iohn earle Warren & Surry, William Beauchamp earle of Warwicke, Roger Somery, Thomas Clare, R. Wallerron, Roger Clifford, Hamon le Strange, Bartholomew de Sudley, & Robert Bruſe, Barons, his ſureties, for the paiment of 50000. poundes on a day, at one entire paiment, to Lord Edmond the Kings ſonne. Which day & paiment being broken, and not performed, the ſaid Lord Edmond, by the ſurrender of the ſureties aforeſaid, tooke poſſeſsion of thoſe his lands, and enioyed the ſame during his life: and after left them to his heires, the ſame being then valued at two thouſand pounds by the yeare. And this is that Robert, whom you verie vntruly haue ſet downe to be grand-child to Henrie Lorde Ferrars that liued in the time of the Norman conqueſt, he being the ſeuenth in lineall diſcent from him: (as by your owne words in the title of Derby. pag. 430. it may appeare) where you confeſſe William to be the father, & William the grandfather of this Robert, that forfeited his lands in king Henrie the third his time. Now, to let you knowe the inconuenience ariſing hereby: It is the concealment and loſſe of three moſt notable inheritrices, that were married vnto three of theſe Ferrarian Earles. The firſt was the daughter and ſole heire of William Peuerell, Lord of Nottingham (whoſe ſonne was honoured with the title of earle of Notingham.) The ſecond was the ſiſter, and coheire of Ranulph Earle of Cheſter and Lincolne, who inriched this familie with the Caſtle and honour of Chartley. The third being the daughter and coheire of Roger Quincy Earle of Wincheſter, who brought with her the honor and barony of Grooby. Of which fruitfull mariages, if you make a fained nullitie, or deuorce, you intercept thoſe noble plants, from whence ſprung ſundry the moſt famous branches of our nobilitie, floriſhing in this our declining age,

Chartley. *Chartley Caſtle builded by Ranulph earle of Cheſter, came to the Ferrars by Agnes his daughter, whom Robert earle Ferrars and Derby maried: of whoſe progeny iſſued ſeuen barons Ferrars*

Digitized by Google

rars of Chartley: Anne daughter of the laſt of thē, brought this title and honor by mariage, to Walter Deuereux her husband, who was the great-great-great grand-father of the right honorable Robert Earle of Eſſex that now is. Pag. 449.

WHere you affirme in this place, Ranulph Earle of Cheſter to haue builded the Caſtle of Chartley, which after came to be the poſſeſsion of Robert earle Ferrars and Derby, by marying Agnes the daughter of the foreſaide Ranulph: and that there did diſcend of the ſaid Robert & Agnes ſeuen barons in direct line ſucceſsiuely: hereto I anſwere, that Ranulph Earle of Cheſter builded indeed the caſtle of Chartley, in the fourth yeare of king Henry the third, & died An. 1236. But that he was father to the ſaid Agnes, I vtterlie denie: affirming him to die without any iſſue at all. And for proofe hereof, I appeale to your ſelf, in perfect remembrance, teſtifying the ſame againſt your ſelfe, in the title of Earles of Cheſter, Pag. 471. And for the foreſaid Robert Earle Ferrars, he neuer maried any ſuch woman. So that by this your not vnderſtanding, you haue obſcured and made vnperfect that noble line of the Earle Ferrars. Nay you haue done them a farre greater wrong, for hereby haue you (contrarie to all law and reaſon) made the ſaid Agnes to be daughter to her owne brother, and the ſaid Robert to be husband vnto her that was his grandfathers wife. By which vntrue wreſting, you haue thruſt out of their places, not only two of the greateſt Earles of their time, but alſo the coheire of Quincy, who (as before I ſaide) brought into that family the barony of Grooby. Therfore that you may reforme this your error, I will here ſet you down the truth of this diſcent, prooued by good authoritie, beginning firſt with William Earle Ferrars and Derby, grandfather of the ſaid Earle Robert, who maried the forenamed Agnes, the third ſiſter, and coheire of the forenamed Ranulph Earle of Cheſter and Lincolne, (and not his daughter, as you haue written.) This ſaide William died in the 27. yeare of king Henrie the thirde, and left iſſue William Earle Ferrars,

Digitized by Google

and Derbie, his ſonne, Lord of Chartley, who maryed with Margaret Ladye of Grooby, daughter and coheire of Roger Quincy Earle of Winchester, on whome he begot Robert Earle Ferrars and Derby, and after died in the 38. yeare of king Henry the third. Which Robert was he that you would haue to mary Agnes the daughter of Randulph Earle of Cheſter, who was in truth his grandmother. But for your further ſatisfaction, vnderſtand, that the ſaid Robert maryed to his wife the daughter of the Lord Baſſet, and was taken priſoner ſoone after by King Henry the third, in the Barrons warres, and forced to paye at one entyre payment for his ranſome, & delinery, to Lord Edmond the Kings ſonne, the ſumme of fiftie thouſand poundes: for the aſſurance of which payment he bound ouer all his landes: as before in the title of *Tutbury* I haue ſet downe. He died in the ſeuenth yeare of king Edward the firſt, 1278. leauing iſſue by his ſaid wife, Iohn Lord Ferrars of Chartley, auncester to the Earle of Eſſex now liuing.

Reignald earle of Cornewall. *REignald, baſe ſonne to king Henry the firſt, was made Earle of Cornewall, and after dyed without iſſue. Pag.* 130.

IN making Reignald Earle of Cornewall to dye without iſſue, you offer great iniurie to diuers worſhipfull families, depriuing them of their Auncestor from whome they are diſcended. For the ſaid Reignald had iſſue three daughters, his heires: one maryed to Baldwin Reduerſe Earle of Deuon, of whome diſcended the honorable families of Courtneys: and an other to Valitort, of whoſe iſſue many remaine at this preſent.

Earles of Wiltſhire. *KIng Richard the ſecond honored William le Scroope, firſt, with the Earledome of Wiltſhire. But the felicitie of this man did both ſtand, and fall with his Prince, &c. Not many yeares after, this dignitie came vnto Iames Butler Earle of Ormond. From thence*

Digitized by Google

thence (the familie of Lancaſter decaying) it went vnto Iohn Stafford, ſecond ſonne to Humfrey Duke of Buckingham, by the gift of king Edward the fourth: of which ſtocke, one or two ſucceeded. At laſt, a grand-childe of the forenamed Iames Butler, by his ſonne, caryed this title into the familie of Bullens: for Thomas Bullen, in right of his mother, was created Earle of Wiltſhire, whoſe eldeſt daughter Anne was maryed vnto king Henry the eight, and by him had iſſue, our ſoueraigne Lady Elizabeth: Pag. 187.

ALthough your raſh, and ouer haſtie penne, hane ſeemed vnto you ſo priuileged, as that thereby you durſt aduenture the preiudice of many honorable perſons in their diſcents and enſignes of honor (as you haue done) yet me thinkes that her Maieſties ſacred name might iuſtly haue limited your writings within ſuch bounndes of loyall duetie, as that your hand ſhould haue trembled to endite, or your hart once to admitte the publiſhing any vntrueth, whereby her honor might in any part be eclipſed. Heere you ſay, that Iames Butler Earle of Wiltſhire had a grand-childe (by his nameleſſe ſonne) which was mother vnto Thomas Bullen Earle of Wiltſhire, graund-father to the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that now is: in which you greatly wrong her, ſhe being not diſcended of the ſaid Iames, but of Thomas Butler Earle of Ormond his brother. And the better to manifeſt the ſame, the ſaid Iames was atteinted by Acte of Parliament, for high treaſon, & ſuffered for the ſame at New-caſtle, in the firſt yeare of king Edward the fourth, without any iſſue of his body at all to beget ſuch a grand-child, as you ſay, was the mother to Sir Thomas Bullen. Which being true (as it cannot be denyed) I admire that a man of your learning, and profeſſing ſuch skill in Heraldry, would ſo vnaduiſedly publiſh in print, to the view of the whole worlde, ſo great an vntrueth, you hauing neither proofe, nor warrant for the ſame. And not contented herewith, after, for maintenance and colour of theſe your errors, you further affirme, that the ſaid Sir Thomas

Digitized by Google

Thomas Bullen was created Earle of Wiltſhire in right of Margaret his mother, graund-childe (as you ſay) of the ſaid Iames. In which ſo ſaying, you ſhewe your ſelfe very ignorant in the diſcents of dignities. And for anſwere hereunto: Firſt I ſay, that Margaret the mother of Sir Thomas Bullen was ſecond daughter and coheire of Thomas Butler Earle of Ormond, brother of Iames Earle of Wiltſhire, and not the ſaide Iames his grand-childe: and ſo in that poynt, haue you falſified this diſcent. Secondly, where you would haue this dignitie of Wiltſhire to diſcend to Thomas Bullen in right of his mother, that doe I alſo denye: and for proofe thereof ſay, that the ſaid Iames, being both the firſt and laſt Earle of Wiltſhire of that ſurname, did by his attainture forfaite the ſame to king Edward the fourth: by reaſon whereof, the ſaid honor reuerted to the crowne, and there remained vntill king Henry the eight, of his meere grace and great fauour, did beſtowe the ſame vpon Sir Thomas Bullen, grandfather to our moſt gracious ſoueraigne lady Queene Elizabeth. And thus was Sir Thomas Bullen aduaunced to this dignitie, and not as in any right diſcended to him from Iames Butler Earle of Wiltſhire, from whome he did not diſcend.

Totnes.

TOtnes, the auncient poſſeſſions of Iudeall, ſurnamed de Totnes: afterwards it came to William Briwer a Noble man: by one of whoſe daughters it came to the Bruſes, and from them by a daughter to George Cantelup Lord of Abergeuenny: whoſe daughter did cary the ſame by maryage to the Barons Zouches: in which name it remained, vntill Iohn Baron Zouch was baniſhed for taking parte with Richard the Tyrant. Pag. 135.

TO that part where you affirme, George Lord Cantelup of Abergauenny to haue iſſue a daughter and heire maryed vnto the Baron Zouch: I anſwere, that the ſaid George had no daughter at all, but dyed without iſſue: as by his office taken after his death, in the firſt yeare of king Edward the firſt,

Digitized by Google

firſt, it doth plainely appeare: and therefore haue you greatly erred, in making him to haue iſſue a daughter.

IN the time of king Richard the ſecond, Torbey was the ſeate of the Briwers, who were in thoſe dayes men of great account. Pag. 136. Torbay.

IT ſeemeth vnto me very ſtrange, that you will affirme Torbay to be the Seate and habitation of the honorable familie of Briwers, in the time of king Richard the ſecond, when as you are not able to proue any of that ſurname to liue in almoſt an hundreth and fiftie yeares before: for William Briwer, the laſt of that progeny, dyed without iſſue, in the beginning of the raigne of king Iohn, leauing his fiue ſiſters his heires, of whome are diſcended many of our Nobilitie now liuing.

HAccombe was in times paſt the Manſion of Iurdan Fitz-Stephens a famous knight. His daughter and heire Cecilie did marrye into the familie of the Archdeacons: from whome, in proceſſe of time, that poſſeſſion came by Hugh Courtney vnto the Carewes: For Iane the ſole daughter and heire of Peter Courtney, was maried to Nicholas Baron Carew, and had iſſue diuers ſonnes. Pag. 136. Haccombe.

HAccombe was neuer the Manſion or poſſeſſion of Fitz-Stephens: but alwayes the ſeate and inheritance of the familie of Haccombs, and did continewe in that ſurname vntill their heire generall was maryed to Archdeacon. And for proofe that theſe were two ſeuerall families: Haccombes bare for their Armes, argent three Bends ſables: Fitz-Stephens was an other familie, alwayes ſeated at Norton in the countie of Deuon, and neuer at Haccombe, and did beare for their Armes, gules an Eagle diſplayed golde. But becauſe I ſee you are at a ſtand, I will heere helpe you with an excuſe,

Digitized by Google

giuing you to vnderſtand, that about the reigne of king Edward the ſecond, there was one Stephen de Haccombe, who dwelling at Haccombe, had a ſonne named Waren (which happily might be called Waren *filius Stephani de Haccombe*) And ſo I thinke, that worſhipfull familie of Carewes will confeſſe: to whoſe iudgement I referre my ſelfe in this point, and you to be corrected: as alſo to ſay whither Nicholas Baron Carewe did euer marye with Jane, the daughter and ſole heyre of Peter Courtney. Which Peter (by my bookes) as yet had neuer other ſonne then Phelip.

Exceter. *Exceter had three Dukes, viz. Iohn Holland Earle of Huntingdon, made Duke of Exceter by king Richard the ſecond (his halfe brother by the mother:) he was diſpoſſeſſed of that honour by king Henry the fourth, and Thomas Beauford of the houſe of Lancaſter ſet in his place. Yet afterwardes, Iohn Holland ſonne of the ſaid Iohn, recouered his fathers honour, which he left to his ſonne Henry, who had iſſue one onely daughter maryed to the familie of Neuills, Pag. 139.*

IN this place haue you committed a dangerous error, to the hazard of diſinheriting many honorable families, by publiſhing in print, that Henry Holland duke of Exceter, had iſſue one ſole daughter and heire, maryed to the familie of Neuills: when as it is manifeſt, that after his depriuation by Act of Parliament, the firſt of Edw. the fourth, he was found drowned in the ſea, the 22. yeare of the ſaid kings reigne, without any iſſue: and therefore, no ſuch daughter of his could be maryed to Neuil (as you affirme.) And that you may the better knowe the ſaid Henry Holland, as alſo his coate of armes, I wish you to ſee his tumbe, where he lyeth buryed in the South-ſide of Saint Peters Church at Weſtminſter, which you haue heretofore auouched to be the tumbe of Iohn of Eltham Earle of Cornewall. But if you will take good viewe thereof, you ſhall finde him that lyeth thereon, to weare on

Digitized by Google

his head a Dukes crowne (no fit ornament for Iohn of Eltham, being but an Earle) and to beare in his ſhielde the armes of England within a border of Fraunce. The which ſhielde and armes to be the ſaid Henry Hollands, it doth appeare by diuers his deedes yet extant, with their ſeales affixed to the ſame.

WIſcombe appertained to William Baron Bonuill, who in right of his wife did augment his inheritance with the barony of Harington, and left behinde him one ſole daughter named Cecilie, who by her mariage tranſported both theſe titles, with their poſſeſſions, vnto the Greys Marquis Dorcet. Pag. 140. Wiſcombe.

HEre you make William Lord Bonuile, that maryed the daughter and heire of the Lord Harington, to dye without iſſue male, leauing one ſole daughter maryed to Graye Marquis Dorcet, when as in trueth the ſaid William had iſſue a ſonne, that ſucceeded him in his dignitie, and no daughter at all. And if you would knowe his name, I anſwere William, who carryed both the title of Lord Bonuile and Harington, and had to wife Katharine, daughter to Richard Neuill Earle of Salisburie, by whome he had iſſue Cecilie his daughter and ſole heire, maryed to Thomas Gray Marquis Dorcet. Which Cecilie you would haue to be ſiſter to her father, and daughter to her grandfather: by which miſtaking the father for the ſonne, and the ſonne for the father, you haue obſcured, and made vnperfect this diſcent of the Lord Bonuills, of whome many honorable families at this day are diſcended.

BAldwin Riuers was by king Henry the firſt, made Lorde of Twiſſerton and Plymton, and after Earle of Deuonſhire. He had iſſue Richard that ſucceeded him, who had iſſue Baldwin and Richard, both Earles ſucceſſively: which dying without iſſue, that honor came to their fathers brother called William of Ver- Earles of Deuon.

Digitized by Google

non. This William had iſſue Baldwin, who dyed before his father, leauing iſſue by Margaret daughter of Warin fitz-Gerald, a ſonne called Baldwin, the third Earle of Deuon: who changed his anncеſters Eſcuchion, from a griffon golde in a field gules, vnto a ſhield golde charged with a Lyon azure. He had iſſue two children, Baldwin the laſt Earle of this familie, and Iſabell, that was maryed to William de Fortibus, Earle of Albemarle, and of Deuonſhire in her right. Pag. 144.

HEre doe you wrong this diſcent of the Earles of Deuonſhire, making Baldwin Ryuers to be the firſt Earle of Deuonſhire, and Lord of Twyfferton and Plympton, in king Henry the firſt his time: when as it is very manifeſt, that Richard Ryuers, father of this Baldwin was the ſame perſon vnto whome king Henry the firſt gaue Twifferton, Plimpton, and the yle of Wight, with the Earledome of Deuonſhire, and not to Baldwin his ſonne (whome you name:) as is very well prooued by the booke of Brightley and Forde, where thoſe of that familie doe lye buryed, as alſo by your owne Teſtimonie againſt your ſelfe, in the tittle of Iles, in your booke, Pag. 710. Secondly, to your affirmation, that Baldwin the third Earle of Deuon did change his Aunceſtors Eſcucheon gules a griffon gold, vnto a ſhield golde a Lyon azure: I anſwere, it is a fault in a meane perſon to be founde vntrue in his reportes, much more in you to publiſh in print ſuch an vntrueth as this: for you can not euer prooue the ſaid ſhielde gules with the griffon golde to haue bene borne or vſed by any of the ſaid familie: or any other Armes at all of theirs can you ſhewe, vntill that Baldwin the third did vſe for his Armes the foreſaid Lyon azure vpon golde. Thirdly, becauſe in the beginning of this ſucceſſion of Earles of Deuon you abridged vs of the firſt, now to make amendes for the ſame, and to fill vp the number againe, you doe here name for an Earle of Deuon, William de Fortibus, who neuer as yet attayned vnto that dignitie. And therefore, no

Digitized by Google

reaſon why you ſhould thus adde or ſubſtracte, to, or from noble perſons dignities at your pleaſure. But here peraduenture yee will ſay, Iſabel the wife of the aforenamed William de Fortibus, did in her widowhood write her ſelfe Counteſſe of Albermale, and Deuon, and Lady of the Ile: which if I graunt vnto, that ſhe did, it was in reſpect that ſhe was the onely heire then left aliue of that honorable familie: and yet will not that make a neceſſitie, that her husband muſt be Earle of Deuon.

THe Barony of Stoke-Curcy was ſo named of the Lordes thereof. It was the ſeate of William Curcy that was Sewer vnto king Henry the firſt. He had iſſue William, whoſe daughter Auice was wife to Warin Fitz-Gerald, and their daughter and heire was maryed to Baldwin Riuers Earle of Deuon. Of this familie of Curcies did diſcend Iohn Curcie, which by warlike force ouercame Vlſter in Ireland, Pag. 157. Stoke-Curcy.

YOur errors here committted are theſe: firſt, you make William de Curcy, that was Sewer to K. Henry the firſt, to haue iſſue a ſonne named William: which is vntrue, for that he dyed without iſſue, and left Robert de Curcy his brother his heire. Secõdly, you ſay, the ſaid Willia de Curcy had a grand-childe by his ſonne William, called Auice, maryed to Warrin Fitz-Gerald, who had iſſue a daughter and heire maryed to Baldwin Earle of Deuon. In which you are alſo deceiued: For, the firſt William (as I ſaide before) had not any iſſue at all, and therefore no ſuch grand-childe. And where you affirme the ſaid Warin Fitz-Gerald to haue iſſue by Auice his wife but one onely daughter: it is manifeſt that he had iſſue a ſonne named Warin Fitz-Gerald, who had iſſure the third Warin Fitz-Gerald. But for your better inſtruction herein, and to correct this your errour, I will ſet you downe the truth of this diſcẽt, as followeth: Robert de Curcy,

Digitized by Google

a great Baron and Councellour vnto William Rufus, had iſſue two ſonnes, William and Robert. William the eldeſt ſonne dying without iſſue, Robert his brother ſucceeded him in his dignitie, and was a witneſſe to the Charter of king Stephen, of landes that hee gaue to the Abbay of Weſtminſter, by the name of Robert de Curcy the kings Sewer. After whoſe death, Robert de Curcy his eldeſt ſonne, Sewer to king Henry the ſecond, being ſlaine in Ireland without anie iſſue, William the ſeconde ſonne ſucceeded, and was a witneſſe to the Charter of king Henrie the ſecond, of landes and liberties that he gaue to Saint Peters at Weſtminſter. He had iſſue Iohn de Curcy gouernour of Vlſter in Ireland, in the time of king Iohn, who hauing no iſſue, left his rich patrimonie to Alice (or Auice) his ſiſter, then the wife of Warin Fitz-Gerald: which Warin was a witneſſe to the Charter of king Iohn, of his ſubmiſſion to the Pope, 1212. Hee had iſſue by his ſaid wife, the ſecond Warin Fitz-Gerald, Lord of Harewood, father to the third Warin.

Bridgewater. *THe greateſt glorie of Bridgewater was, that king Henrie the ſeuenth honoured it with the title of an Earldome, by making Giles Dawbeney Gentleman of his Chamber Earle thereof: whoſe onely daughter and heire was maried to I. Bourchier, the firſt earle of Bath of that familie.* Pag. 161.

IF the making of Gentlemen heretofore hath beene greatly miſliked by her Maieſtie in the kinges of Armes, much more diſpleaſing (I thinke) it will be to her, that you being no Officer of Armes, ſhould erect, make, and put downe Earles and Barons at your pleaſure, publiſhing in print falſlie their admittance or depriuation: as in this place you haue done, making Giles Dawbeney to be created Earle of Bridgewater by King Henrie the ſeuenth, when as the ſaid King neuer aduaunced him nor any other to that dignitie, neither was the ſaid Giles euer anie Earle during his life. And therefore

Digitized by Google

ſure here haue you no great cauſe to boaſt of your skill in Heraldie. But, to pleaſure you, I will bring you to the marke wherest your vnskuinfied penne hath roued, which is to Henrie Dawbeney, whome king Henrie the eight on the 21. day of Iulie, in the 30. yeare of his reigne, did at his Mannor of Ockingcreane Earle of Bridgewater: which Henry was both the firſt and laſt that euer caried that title of dignitie, and died without iſſue. All which I hope you will confeſſe to bee true, and acknowledge your fault.

HVngerford was a familie of great account euer ſince the time of King Edward the third: for Thomas Hungerford was grandfather to Walter Lord Hungerford Treaſurer of England: Which Walter enriched his familie by marying Katherin Peuerell, ſhe being deſcended from the Moyles, and Courtneys. His ſon Robert alſo enlarged the ſame more, by marying with Eleonore the daughter and heire of William Lord Mollins, who was beheaded at New-caſtle, in the ciuill warres betwixt the families of Lancaſter and Yorke. He had iſſue Thomas, that was ſlaine at Salisbury in the life of his father: yet left hee iſſue one ſole daughter called Marie, that was maried to Edward Lord Haſtings. Pag. 168. Hungerford.

YOur fault heere omitted here, is far greater then that before in the title of Bridgewater: for in that you added a ſuppoſed earle that neuer was: & frō this diſcent of Hungerford you haue ſubtracted a Baron that was, in making Robert Lord Hungerford, who maried the daughter and heire of the Lord Mollins, to be ſon of Walter lord Hungerford (that was Treaſorer to King Henrie the firſt) and father to Thomas which was ſlaine at Salisburie. In which you are greatly deceiued: for that Robert, who (you ſay) maried the daughter of Lorde Mollins, was grand-childe to Walter, and ſonne to Robert Lord Hungerford and Margaret the daughter and heire of William Lord Botreaux. By which your errour you haue not onely thruſt quite out of this diſcent, Robert the true ſonne of

Digitized by Google

of the foreſaide Walter, but his wife alſo the heire of the Lord Botreaux: to the great preiudice of the now Earle of Huntingdon, who is heire generall both to the ſaid Lord Robert, and Margaret his wife. And for your better ſatisfaction, that there were two Roberts, the father and ſonne, betwixt Walter that was Treaſorer to king Henrie the fixt, and Thomas that was ſlaine at Salisburie, looke into the Parliament holden at Weſtminſter, in the 29. yeare of king Henrie the fixt, and there ſhall you find both the ſaid Roberts, the father by the name of Robert Lord Hungerford the elder, and the ſon by the name of Robert Lord Mollins.

Earles of Bathe.

PHilibert de Chandew a Bretaigne, borne in France, was by king Henry the ſeuenth made Earle of Bathe: after whom king Henrie the eight, in the 28. yeare of his reigne, created Iohn Bourchier Earle of Bathe. He had iſſue Iohn his ſonne, that ſucceeded him: who had iſſue Iohn Lord Fitz-Warren, that died in the life of his father, leauing iſſue William nowe Earle of Bathe. 1594. *Pag.* 171.

WHat your meaning is, by ſo often falſifying the petigrees and diſcents of the Nobilitie, I know not: but wiſh there were ſome good order taken in time for reformation of the ſame, leaſt theſe and other like vntruths bee receiued generally for infallible verities, to the diſparagement of noble families, as well in their fame, as right of inheritance. And eſpecially would I deſire, your ſelfe being famous for learning (which you acknowledge) through all the prouinces of Chriſtendom, to recant ſuch erroneous fallacies: that the worlde may perceiue in your great learning, a ſpirit of ſingleneſſe, not obſtinately reſting in the loue of your ſelfe-cõceited opinion, but willingly ſubſcribing to the cleare ſhining truth: which truth hath vncharged the noble ſucceſſion of honorable houſes, from the miſt of your ignorant coniectures, by the meanes of vs contemned Heraulds. And now to manifeſt

Digitized by Google

manifeſt your errour committed in this ſucceſſion of Earles of Bath, I affirme you haue thereunto added an Earle, who neuer had other father then your ſelfe. If you demaunde his name, I anſwere Iohn, whom you make to bee ſonne to Iohn the firſt Earle of Bathe, and grandfather to William that now liueth. But that you may the better amend this your raſh and vnaduiſed writing, I will ſet you downe the truth of this diſcent, beginning with Iohn Bourchier Lord Fitz-Warrin, whom king Hen. 8. on the 9. day of Iulie, 1536. created Earle of Bathe. He had iſſue Iohn Lord Fitz-Warin, that died before his father at Hengraue in Suffolke. 1560. leauing iſſue William nowe Earle of Bath: to whoſe honourable iudgement I ſubmit my ſelf, to ſay whether he had any ſuch grandfather.

KIng Henrie the ſecond, and Robert the ſonne of Harding, Lo. Berkley. *who was the ſonne of the king of Denmarke, were founders of the Monaſterie of Saint Auſtens by Briſtow. This Robert was Alderman of Briſtow, and ſo dearlie beloued of king Henrie the ſecond, that by his meanes he maried the onelie daughter and heire of the Lord Berkeley, whereby the ſaide Roberts poſteritie liuing in great honour, are yet called Barons of Berkeley: ſome of which are buried in this Church at Briſtow. Pag.* 174.

IN this title of Berkley, you make Morice the ſonne of Robert Fitz-Harding to be ſonne to his owne wife, and the ſaid Robert to marrie his ſonnes wife: which vnnaturall mariages, though well liked of by your ſelfe, yet neuer knowne nor allowed of by any others. And where you affirme Robert Fitz-Harding to marrie the onely daughter and heire of the Lord Berkeley: therein will you faile of your proofe: for Roger Lord Berkeley of Durſley (whome you meane) had iſſue a ſonne, of whom are diſcended manie liuing at this preſent. But, that you may both knowe and confeſſe your fault, I will ſet you downe againe the true diſcent hereof, with my authoritie for the ſame: beginning firſt with

Digitized by Google

Harding the Dane, who (by the Booke of Domesday) in the 20. yeare of William the Conquerour, helde of Brictric, in morgage, the Manner of Witenhort, in the Countie of Glocester. He had issue Robert Fitz-Harding, who founded the Abbay of Saint Augustines, and the hospitall of Saint Iohns in Bristow, 1135. and maried one Eua: by whom he had issue Morice Fitz-Robert, who tooke to wife Alice the daughter of Roger Berkley Lord of Dursley: as doth appeare by the said Rogers deede, made in the first yeare of the reigne of King Stephen, where hee giueth vnto the saide Morice Fitz-Robert, in franke mariage, with Alice his daughter, the Manner of Stinbridge, in the Countie of Glocester. And this I hope will bee sufficient to make a deuorce of this your forenamed vnlawfull and vnnaturall mariage.

Earles of Salisburie.

Walter d' Eureux, Earle of Rosmar in Normandie, had great possessions giuen him by William Conquerour, about Salisburie: which possessions he left vnto his yonger sonne Edward, surnamed of Salisburie, giuing to Walter his eldest sonne his other landes in Normandie, with the Earledome of Rosmar: whose posteritie failed within a while. Edward aforesaide liued in the twentith yeare of William the Conquerour. Walter his sonne builded a Monasterie at Bradenstocke, wherein he became a Monke: yet hee first left issue a sonne called Patrike, (By Sybill de Chaworth his wife) which Patrike was the first Earle of Salisburie, and was slaine comming out of the holie lande (by Guy de Lusignan:) to whome succeeded William his sonne, which died at Paris in the time of King Richarde the first. Whose onelie daughter honoured William Longa-Spatha her husbande, with the title of that Earledome, and with her Escucheon Azure charged with sixe Lions golde. His sonne William succeeded, and was in battell in the holie lande, Anno. 1250. Whose sonne William left the Earledome, through displeasure of King Henrie the thirde: but hee had issue one sole daughter named Margaret, which being maried to Henrie Lacie Earle of Lincolne, and Salisburie,

Digitized by Google

Saliſburie, in her right, had iſſue by him a daughter called Alice, that was married to Thomas Earle of Lancaſter. Pag. 183.

THe more plainlie to decipher your errours in this title of Saliſburie, I will firſt beginne with Edwarde d'Euereux, whom I finde to liue in the 22. yeare of King William the Conqueroure, and to bee a witneſſe to the ſaid kings Charter touching the foundation of the Abbay of Selbie, by the name of Edward Earle of Saliſburie. Which proueth, that Patrike his grand-childe was not then the firſt Earle of Saliſburie, of that familie (as you affirme.) Secondly, where you hold for a certaintie, that Walter the ſonne of Edward aforeſaid (before his monaſticall profeſſion) left iſſue to ſucceede him, Patrike his ſonne. To that I anſwere, that Sybill his wife, after the death of the ſaid Walter her husband, took vpon her the habit of a Nunne, and hauing continued in that eſtate but one moneth, & perceiuing her ſelfe to be with child, forſooke that order again, and afterwards was deliuered of a ſon, which was named Patrike, who was after ſteward to Maude the Empreſſe: by whoſe meanes king Henry the ſecond, in the 28. yeare of his reigne, confirmed vnto the ſaid Patrike the earledom of Saliſburie. Thirdly, concerning your affirmation, that William ſonne of the ſaid Patrike had but one only daughter named Ella, maried to William Longa-Spatha, who in her right was Earle of Saliſbury, and did beare her Armes. To this I ſay, you do hereby greatly preiudice the honorable familie of Howards: for, the ſaid William had not onely two ſonnes, but alſo two daughters (as appeareth by the booke of Bermondſey in Southwarke) viz. Patrike, William, Mabell, and Ella. Mabell was maried to Nigell Lord Mowbray, of whom all the Howards, with many others are diſcended: Ella was maried vnto William Longa-Spatha, baſe ſonne to Henrie the ſecond, who afterward by the ſpeciall fauour of King Richard the firſt, in the 9. yeare of his reigne, was made Earle of Saliſburie: and not in right of his wife (as you would haue it.)

Digitized by Google

it.) And where you ſay, the ſaid *William Longa-Spatha and Ella had iſſue William, who ſucceeded his father in that dignitie, and left iſſue the third William, which loſt that Earledome through diſpleaſure of King Henrie the third.* I anſwere, that I marualle howe you can inuent two ſo great vntruths, as, firſt to affirme theſe two laſt Williams to be Earles of Salisburie, when neither of them both were euer Earles, either of that or anie other place. And that the ſaide William did vſe or beare the Armes of his wife, I take it, you haue no other proofe for the ſame then your owne bare imagination: which with you is verie great. Laſtly, where you affirme Henrie Lacie to bee Earle of Salisburie, in right of his wife, the daughter and heire of the laſt William Longa-Spatha: I ſay that neither hee the ſaide Henrie, nor any other of his Surname were euer at anie time honoured with that title or Earledome. And nowe, to manifeſt the mariage of the Lorde Nigell de Mowbray with Mabell daughter of William Fitz-Patrike, I will ſet you downe for proofe, the ſaid Nigels deed, which is as followeth.

SCiant preſentes & futuri, quod ego Nigellus dominus de Mowbray, dedi & conceſsi, &c. Know ye, that I Nigell Lord Mowbraw, haue giuen and confirmed, from my Mannor of Benſted in Surrey (which I had in mariage with Mabell my wife, heire of William Fitz-Patrike) the Church of Benſted, to the canons of Southwarke, in whoſe poſſeſsion I found the ſaid Church, confirmed by Richard Biſhop of Winton, &c.

Earles of Winchester.

TOuching the Earles of Wincheſter (as our Heraulds report) after that Glito the Saxon was by the Normans deprined of his auncient dignitie, King Iohn made Saer de Quincie Earle of Wincheſter: who vſed for his Armes, a Feſſe with a Labell of fiue points (as we haue ſeene in his Seale:) but Roger his ſonne bare ſeuen Loſenges golde voyded in a field Gules. He hauing no iſſue male by Helene his wife, the eldeſt daughter and Coheire of Alane Prince of Galloway in Scotland, that honour lay dead. A great while after, Hugh de Spencer was honoured with that title

Digitized by Google

title by King Edward the ſecond: whoſe ſonne for treaſon loſt both that dignitie and his life. After that, by the bountie of king Edward the fourth, Lewis of Bruges, a Belgian, Baron of Gruthuſe, and Prince of Stenhuſe, enioyed this title, with the Armes of Quincies: Which title, after the death of King Edwarde aforeſaide, he ſurrendered againe to King Henrie the ſeuenth. Pag. 197.

WHom you vnderſtand by the terme of our Heralds, I knowe not: my ſelfe being one of her Maieſties Heralds, do approue for truth that Seer de Quincy was Earle of Wincheſter, and did vſe in his ſhield for his Armes, a Feſſe, and a Labell of 13. points, and not of 5. (as you miſreport to haue ſeene in his ſeales. And, to proue my aſſertion true, I haue diuerſe deedes with the Seales of the ſaide Quincies in my cuſtody, made aſwell in the reigne of king Richard the firſt, as in the times of king Iohn, and Henry the third. As for Hugh Spencer, he was made Earle of Wincheſter, & high Treaſurer of England in the 15. yeare of King Edwarde the ſecond, and in the 19. yeare of the ſaid kings reigne hee was executed at Briſtow by Queene Iſabell: ſo that the dignitie ceaſed in himſelfe, and not in his ſonne (as you affirme) who neuer had, or was poſſeſſed of that dignitie. Laſtly, where you ſay, that King Edward the fourth did giue to Lewes of Bruges the Earledome of Wincheſter, with the Armes of Quincies: I anſwere, you haue not onelie miſreported the ſame: but alſo ſhewed your ſelfe to be very ignorant in matters of Armes, for thoſe Armes giuen by Edward the fourth to Lewes of Bruges, were neither the armes of Quincies, nor any thing at all reſembling the ſame. And for proofe hereof, I pray you let vs a little compare them both togither: firſt the armes giuē by K. Ed. 4. to the ſaid Lewes were, Azur ten maſcles gold: the armes of Quincies were, Gules 7. maſcles gold: Bruges did beare in his armes a canton Gules charged with a Lion paſſant gardant of the ſecond: Quincy had neither Canton nor Lion in his Armes. So that here is neither colour nor

Digitized by Google

charge, to induce a man of any iudgement or knowledge, to thinke or ſay, that this gift of Edward the fourth was the Armes of Quincy. And for better proofe hereof, I will here inſert the wordes of king Edwardes graunt, concerning the gift of the ſaid Armes.

REx omnibus, &c. Sciatis quod &c. Lodouicum Brugenſem, principem de la Gruthuſe, dominum de Spieres, de Aemſted & de Oeſtamp, in Comitat. Winton. præfecimus, Creauimus, & inſigniuimus, ac per præſentes præficimus, Creamus, & inſignimus, vnà cum armis & inſignib. armorum, modo & forma hîc depict. in gallico ſic diſcernundis: Il port d'azure a dix maſcles d'or en orme de vn canton de noſtre propre armes de Angleterre: c'eſt aſcauoir, de gules vn Leopard paſſant d'or armé d'azure, pat. 12. Edw. 4.

Lanheron. *LAnheron was the ſeate of the familie of Arundels, (or de Hirundine,) that is, of the Swallow: for Arundell is in French a Swallow. Thoſe of that familie bare for their Armes, fiue Swallowes ſiluer: Pag.* 127.

WOuld any man of learning or iudgement thus haue enterpriſed to publiſh in print, to the viewe of the whole world, thoſe thinges he is vtterly ignorant of, but your ſelfe? And that you are meerely ignorant in matter of Armorie, I thinke there needeth no further proofe then your owne writing, touching the Armes of Bygot Earle of Norfolke, Longa-ſpatha Earle of Salisburie, Quincie, and Lewis of Bruges, both Earles of Wincheſter, all in this booke mentioned: as alſo this of Arundell, touching which, well am I aſſured, that vntill you adde ſable for a colour to the fielde of this coate, and an other Swallowe to make vp the true number of 6. this is vnperfect Armory, and no enſigne or armes pertaining to the familie of Arundels, (as you ſay it is) nor any coate of Armes at all.

Wallingford. *WIgot a Saxon was Lord of that honor, at the time of the Conqueſt: who had one onely daughter maryed to Robert*

Digitized by Google

bert d'Oyley, by whome he had iſſue Maude his heire, who was firſt maryed to Miles Criſpine, and after to Brian filius-Comitis, by the fauour of king Henry the firſt. Bryan taking part with Maude the Empreſſe, fortified this Caſtle of Wallingford againſt king Stephen, who had erected a forte ouer againſt the ſame. But after that an attonement was made betweene king Stephen and king Henry the ſecond, Bryan became profeſſed in a Moneſterie, as alſo his wife: wherevpon the honor of Wallingford was annexed to the crowne. Pag. 206.

THe great trouble, and late ſuite in the Starre-chamber, for ſetting downe in Pedigree a forged heire generall of Anthony Lord Grey of Ruthin, to the great danger of diſinheriting an honorable perſon now liuing, might be a warning both to you, & others, how they cō mit the like fault hereafter. Which notwithſtanding, I ſee it is not regarded, for that not long ſince I haue ſeene a petigree made by your ſelfe, more faultie then that before ſpoken of: which to let paſſe, I will come to anſwere this title of Wallingford. Here you affirme, Robert d' Oyley to haue iſſue a daughter and heire named Maude, maryed to Miles Criſpine: by which imagined heire, you wrong moſt of the honorable families of this Realme now liuing, diſcended of the ſaid d'Oylye. And to redreſſe this, I will heere ſet you downe the true diſcent of the ſaid Robert d' Oylye: in which it ſhal appeare, no ſuch daughter euer to haue bene (as you affirme.) Firſt by the booke of Domeſday it is ſet downe, that William the Conqueror did giue vnto Robert d' Oylye theſe landes following: Watelinton, Garinges, Berneceſter, Hochenorton, Chedelinton, Eton, and Brailon, with many other goodly poſſeſſions in the countie of Oxford. Likewiſe in the booke of Oſney I finde, that in the time of the Norman conqueſt, there liued two brothers of the familie of d' Oyleys, Robert, and Nigell: and that Robert dyed without iſſue, leauing Robert (his nephew by his brother Nigel) to ſucceede him in his

Digitized by Google

poſſeſſions. Alſo by diuers euidences in my cuſtodie, it is manifeſt, that the foreſaid Robert the nephew, founded the Abbey of Oſney in the time of king Henry the firſt, and had iſſue Henry d'Oyley Conſtable to king Henry the ſecond: to whome ſucceeded the ſecond Henry d' Oylye his ſonne, that was likewiſe Conſtable to king Richard the firſt, and died without iſſue, leauing Margaret his ſiſter and coheire, maryed to Henry Newborough Earle of Warwicke: of whome that great and honorable familie of Beauchamps Earles of Warwicke did diſcend. So that hereby you may ſee the true line of heires males continued from the firſt Robert, in William the Conquerors time, vnto Richard the firſt, very apparantly prooued: to the ouerthrow and auoyding of your feigned heire generall. Whereby alſo you may take a caueat, to alter & recall in againe your late coyned pettigree, being of the ſame ſtampe. For proofe, read theſe deedes following.

NOtum ſit fidelibus Sanctæ Eccleſiæ, &c. Be it knowne vnto all faithfull people of the holy Church, that I Henry d' Oleio, by the conſent of Robert my brother the kings ſonne, and other my friendes and acquaintance, doe giue and graunt, in free and perpetuall Almes, vnto the Holy Church of Saint Marie of Oſney, for the ſoule of Henry the king, and for the ſoule of my father Robert d' Oleio, who founded the ſame Church: and for the ſoule of Gilbert my brother, and for the ſoules of all my predeceſſors, &c. tenne pound land, &c. Theſe being witneſſes. Hugh de Chanuill, Paganus Weſtbery, &c.

NOtum ſit tam præſentibus quàm futuris, &c. Be it knowne vnto all men, aſwell preſent as thoſe that ſhall here-after come, that I Robert ſonne of king Henry, by the conſent of Henry de Oleio my brother, and of all other my friendes, doe giue and graunt, in free and perpetuall Almes, to the Church of Saint Mary de Oſney, &c. tenne pound land, &c. Theſe being witneſſes, Hugh de Chanuill, Paganus Weſtbery, Hugh de Weſtberie, and Richard de Cahannes.

SCiant preſentes & futuri, &c. Let all men knowe that are preſent, and thoſe that ſhall be hereafter, that I Henry de Oilli, ſonne of Henry de Oilli, the kings Conſtable, haue made a certaine change with my Cannons of Oſney, of Diuers landes in my Mannors of Cleinder, and Weſton, by my owne free will, and by the conſent of Sibill my

wife,

Digitized by Google

wife, and by the counſell of my ſaid men: aſwell for the commoditie of my ſelfe, as alſo of my ſaid Cauſes, which they held within my ſaid Lordſhippes aforeſaid, &c. Dated the fift yeare of the reigne of king Richard the firſt: witneſſe whereof, William Baiuell, Stephen de Hampton, Hugh Bolbec, Roger Aunt my Sewer, and many others.

Walter Hungerford, high Treaſurer of England to king Henry the ſixt, had iſſue Robert his ſonne, commonly called Earle Hungerford, whoſe grand-childe by his ſonne tranſported that inheritance to the Haſtings. Pag. 207. Hungerford.

IN this diſcent of Hungerford, you haue made the grand-childe to be ſonne to his grandfather. If you deſire to know how: I anſwere, in making Robert Earle Hungerford to bee ſonne to Walter Lorde Hungerford, Treaſorer to King Henry the ſixt, (who was in deede his grand-childe.) In which doing, you haue not onely bereaued the ſaid Walter of his lawfull ſonne: but alſo Robert Earle Hungerford, both of his father, and mother. And to manifeſt, that there was a Robert betweene Walter which was Treaſorer to king Henry the firſt, and Robert called Earle Hungerford, I will firſt here inſerte the diſcent with the ſeuerall marryages, beginning at the ſaid Walter Lord Hungerford, who maryed the daughter and heire of Peuerell, and had iſſue Robert, that tooke to wife Margaret the daughter and heire of William Lord Botreaux: by whome he had iſſue the ſecond Robert Earle Hungerford, which in the life of his grandfather Walter, and Robert his father, marryed the daughter and heire of the Lord Molleins, and in her right was ſummoned to the Parliament: *Anno* 25. of Henry the ſixt, by the name of Robert Lord Molleins. And after the death of the forenamed Walter, the ſaid two Roberts were both at one time of the Parliament, *Anno* 29. of Henry the ſixt, the father by the name of Robert Lord Hungerforde *ſenior*, and the ſonne by the Name of Robert Hungerforde

Digitized by Google

Lord Mollens *Iunior*. Which I take to be ſo ſtrong a proofe, as vpon the ſight hereof, you will recant and ſubſcribe to the ſame.

Widehay. *Widehay was the auncient ſeate of the Barons Saint Amond, whoſe inheritance and dignitie came to Gerald Braybrooke, in right of his wife: And Elizabeth, his grand-child by Gerald his ſonne, tranſported the ſame to William de Beauchampe, who left iſſue but one onely ſonne, which was a baſtard. Pag.* 207.

WHat an vngodly courſe is this you take, to deprive noble men both of their honor and honeſtie, framing to ſome vnnaturall mariages, falſifying the diſcentes of other, and making legitimate heires, illegitimate? which abuſes, by reaſon of my oath taken at my creation, I may not let paſſe, without telling you thereof. Vnderſtand therefore, that where you affirme William Beauchamp Lord Saint Amond (who maryed Elizabeth grand-childe to Gerald Braybrooke) to haue iſſue one onely ſonne, and he a Baſtard: therein doe you greatly both wrong and ſcandalize him, for he had in lawfull matrimonie by his ſaid wife, Richard Beauchamp Lord Saint Amond, his legitimate ſonne that ſucceeded him in the dignitie of Saint Amond, and maryed Anne the daughter of Sir Walter Wroteſley knight. And therefore, very vntruely haue you charged the ſaid William, to haue had any ſuch Baſtard.

Barons of Windſore. *THe Barons of Windſore tooke their original from William the ſonne of Other, that was Conſtable or keeper of Windſore Caſtle in the time of king William the firſt: from whome alſo are diſcended the Fitz-Geraldes in Ireland, Earles of Kildare, and Deſmond: as Robert Glouer, called Somerſet (the moſt ſtudious and skilfull in Heraldie of all that ſocietie) hath proued. Pag.* 213.

Here

Digitized by Google

HEre would you impeache the credite of that worthie Officer of Armes Robert Glouer, in making him the Authour of your imagined dreames, he hauing vnder his owne hand in the Petigree of the honorable Lord Windſor, both denyed, that William de Windſor was ſonne to Other, keeper of the Caſtle of Windſor: as alſo, that the Earle of Kildare, and Deſmond were diſcended from the ſaid William. By which your vntrue miſſe-alledging the ſaid Somerſets workes, to ſerue your turne, you ſhewe your ſelfe very vngratefull towardes him, out of whoſe bookes, (in the cuſtodie of the late Lorde Treaſorer) you gathered the flowers wherewithall you haue made your vnperfect garland, which you in your laſt edition ſo much haue boaſted of. But here would I not, that you, or any other ſhould miſconceaue my meaning, that I thinke or iudge Somerſet Herald hath written or ſet downe in his ſaid bookes any of theſe vntruthes: but rather, that you, not rightly vnderſtanding them, nor able to diſcerne the true vſe of his trauels, haue thorough ignorance committed theſe your errors, in affirming William de Windſor to be ſonne to Other, and aunceſter to the Earles of Kildare and Deſmond in Ireland: of which two pointes you cannot prooue any one: for the originall aunceſter of theſe before ſpoken of, was Walter the ſonne of Other, and not William ſonne of Other: for Walter had two ſonnes, William, of whome are diſcended the Lordes of Windſor: and Gerald, who was aunceſter to the Geraldines Earles of Kildare and Deſmond. And where you make William de Windſor to be ſonne of Other: therein are you alſo deceiued, for the ſame William you ſpeake of, was ſonne of Walter, and grand-childe to Other: as doth appeare by the Charter of king Henry the ſecond here following.

HEnricus rex Angliæ, & Dux Normanniæ, & Aquitaniæ, & Comes Andegauiæ: Archiepiſcopis, Epiſcopis &c. Henry king of England, Duke of Normandy, and Aquitaine, and Earle of Aniou: to all Archbiſhops, Byſhops, &c. Knowe ye that I haue giuen and graun-

Digitized by Google

ted to William de Windſor, as his inheritance, all the landes which before were the poſſeſsions of William ſonne of Walter his father, and of Walter ſonne of Other his grandfather. Wherefore I will &c. that he hold it, as his fee and inheritance, &c. peaceably, freely, and honorably, euen as his father and grandfather held the ſame, in the time of king Henry my grandfather, and of my predeceſſors, in woodes and plaines &c. Witneſſes, William my brother, Reignald the Earle, and Ioceline Baillol &c.

Earles of Surrey.

William Rufus king of England, made William Earle Warren firſt Earle of Surrey, whoſe armes were, a ſhield gold checked azure. He had iſſue a ſonne, and a grand-childe of the ſame name, ſucceeding him: but the laſt had iſſue onely a daughter, who marrying firſt with William, ſonne of king Stephen, and after with Hamelin baſe ſonne of Geffrey Plantagenet, honored both her husbands with this title. Hameline begot on her William Earle of Surrey, who married the eldeſt daughter and coheire of William Earle of Penbrooke, widow of Hugh Bygot. This William was father of Iohn, who begat William, father of Iohn. Afterwardes, king Henry the fourth aduanced Thomas Beauford to that title and dignitie, making him after Duke of Exceter, and Lord Chauncellor of England, Pag. 223.

ALthough I omit here to tell you, that the firſt William Earle Warren was made Earle of Surrey by William Conquerour, and not by William Rufus: yet will I (by your patience) put you in minde of an other error by you here committed, of more importance, which is: if you remember, in the title of the Earles of Norffolke, *Pag.* 370. You there haue made Roger Bygot Earle of Norffolke to be husband vnto Maude the eldeſt daughter and coheire of William Mandeuil Earle of Penbrooke: and now in this place, you make the ſaid Maude to be the widowe of Hugh Bygot, father of the foreſaid Roger: which I take to be inceſt, for the ſonne to marry his owne mother. And therefore, leaſt all their modeſt poſteritie might bluſhe at ſuch an inceſtuous Oedipus, as your

poeti-

poeticall fanſie hath brought upon the ſtage, I would wiſhe you to correct this your tragicall fable.

King Richard the ſecond made Thomas Holland Earle of Kent (being his halfe brother by the mother) Duke of Surrey: who being attainted, Thomas Beauford was aduaunced to that dignitie, by king Henry the fourth, and after made Duke of Exceter, and Chauncellor of England. He dyed (as Walſingham ſaith) Anno 1410. *Pag.* 223. Thomas Beauford.

WHere you ſay, that Thomas Beauford, after the attainder of Thomas Holland, was aduaunced to the dignitie of Duke of Surrey, and dyed *Anno* 1410. (as Walſingham ſaith.) To the firſt I anſwere, the ſaid Thomas Beauford was neuer dignified with the title of Duke of Surrey, by K. Henry the fourth, or any other king. And to proue the ſame, I finde, that the ſaide king, in the 13. yeare of his reigne, did create the ſaid Thomas Earle of Dorſet: in which dignitie he continued vntill the fourth yeare of king Henry the fift: in which yeare he ſate in Parliament by that name of dignitie, and after was made Duke of Exceter. And therefore herein haue you failed. And to the ſecond, concerning the time of Thomas Beauforde death: it maketh me muck to muſe, how the ſaid Duke ſhould dye, *Anno* 1410. and being deceaſed, how he ſhould ſtart vp out of his graue, and make perſonall appearance at the high courte of Parliament holden at Weſtminſter 1425. fifteene yeares after, except you can ſhewe ſome ſtrange Metamorphoſis, or proue that dead men being ſummoned, did take their places in that Parliament: which cannot be without ſome Negromancie, or ſtrange worke beyond nature.

THe Barons Botreaux, alias Boterels, did beare for their armes, three toades ſable in a fielde argent. The firſt of that familie, (named William) maryed Alice daughter of Richard Barons Botreaux.

Digitized by Google

Corbet, whoſe ſiſter was Paramour to king Henry the firſt, on whome he begot Reignald Earle of Cornewall. From this William diſcended ſucceſſiuely eleuen Barons, all called Williams, except the third, and ſeuenth, which were called Reignalds. Margaret the ſole daughter of the laſt of them, maried Robert Hungerford: by whoſe poſteritie that inheritaunce came to the familie of Haſtings. Which ſaid inheritance, was augmented by the marriage of the ſaid Margarets grandfather, with Katherine a Coheire of Katherine Twenge: and by the mariage of her great grandfather, with the daughter & heire of Sir Iohn Saintlow knight: and by the mariage of her great great grandfather, with the daughter and heire of Iohn de Moeles, a rich Baron. Pag. 129.

FIrſt, in making Botreaux and Boterell to be all one family, and name, you do much erre: they being ſeuerall, and not one: as may be proued by William Botreaux Sherif of Cornwall, who liued in the ninth yeare of king Iohn, and bare for his Armes (as you ſay) three Todes Sable: and William Boterell, that liued in the fift yeare of king Edward the firſt, (and was ſummoned amongſt other Barons, for the leuying of an armie againſt Llewellin Prince of Wales) did beare for his Armes, checkie gold and Gules a cheueron Azur. By which two great differences, both of the name, and Armes, it doth euidently appeare, that they were not one, but two ſeuerall families. Secondly, in affirming that William Botreaux maried Alice the daughter of Richard Corbet, ſiſter to her that was Paramour to king Henrie the firſt, and mother to Reignald Earle of Cornwall, you are alſo greatly deceiued: for the mother of the ſaid Reignald, was daughter and coheire of Robert Corbet, and not of Richard: as by the gift of king Henrie the firſt, to the ſaide Robert his Concubines father, of the borough of Alenceſter, in the Countie of Warwicke, it is manifeſted. But I need not ſtriue much againſt you, for this point, ſeeing I may oppoſe your owne narration, pag. 438. of your booke, againſt your ſelfe: and therefore I leaue

Digitized by Google

you to quarell with your owne memorie, not doubting, but you can take it beſt, to bee controller to your ſelfe. Thirdly, your Arithmeticall pen, can as well multiplie, for a neede, as detract when it liſt, hauing as quicke a ſlight to make Barons, as the heathens had to make gods, which were ſomething in name, but manie times nothing in nature: for here you make eleuen Barons of the familie of Botreaux, one to ſucceede the other, after the firſt William. Whereas you are able to proue but foure. And to make your computation aright, you muſt begin firſt with William Botreaux, who began his Baronie, at a Parliament holden at Weſtminſter the firſt day of May, in the 24. yeare of king Edward the third: which William had iſſue William, that was the ſecond Baron: who begat William the third, father of William the fourth, and laſt Baron of that familie. Of which ſecond, and third Barons, you haue made the father to marry his ſonnes wife, and the ſonne to marry his own mother. To which moſt vnnatural matches I wonder how you could euer giue your conſent, you being the onely parent of ſeuen of thoſe eleuen Barons, who had all their conceptions and births in the wombe of your pregnant braine. Laſtly, I denie that any of the ſaide Williams, Lordes Botreaux, did marie with anie Katherine that was coheire to Katherin Twenge, as you vntruly haue ſet downe.

Pemſey caſtle.

Pemſey Caſtle was ſometime belonging to the Earle Morton: afterward William ſonne to king Stephen had it, who deliuered vp the ſame, with the landes thereabout, vnto King Henrie the ſecond. It was called the honour of the Eagle, of Gilbert Lord of the Eagle, who (taking part againſt King Henrie the ſecond, beeing deprined of all that hee had, fled into Normandie. Pag. 231.

THis Caſtle tooke not the title of honour of the Eagle, of Gilbert who tooke part againſt King Henrie the ſecond (as you ſay:) for King William the Conquerour gaue to Stephen Earle of Blois and Charters, with Ella his daughter, the Earldome

Digitized by Google

Earledome of the Eagle in Normandie, and the Caſtle and honour of Pemſey in Suſſex. Which foreſaid honours the ſaid Stephen enioyed, and afterward gaue the ſame to Henrie of Bloys his ſonne: who enioyed the ſame, vntil he reſigned them vnto Richard his ſonne, and became Abbot of Glaſtenburie, and after Biſhop of Wincheſter. This Richard being Earle of the Eagle, and Lord of Pemſey, liued in King Stephens time, and was a witneſſe to the couenants of peace betwixt him and Henrie Duke of Normandie, by the name of Richard Earle of the Eagle. He gaue his ſaid Earledome, and honour of Pemſey, to William Earle of Morton his Coſen germane, ſonne to King Stephen. Which gift, with the ſaid titles of honour, King Henrie the ſecond did confirme: but not long after, he conſtrained the ſaid William to ſurrender vnto him againe, aſwel thoſe honours, as alſo all other lands that he had, both in Normandie, and in England, vpon condition, that the ſaid king ſhould re-aſſure vnto him al thoſe lands which king Stephen his father was poſſeſſed of, at the death of king Henrie the firſt. And how truly you affirme, the honour of Pemſey to haue belonged to any Earle Morton before the reigne of King Stephen (William ſonne to king Stephen being the firſt Earle Morton which enioyed the ſame) it is thought as vnworthie of credit, as that before, where you alledge Pemſey caſtle to haue taken his firſt honour from Gilbert Lord of the Eagle, in the reigne of King Henrie the ſecond: when it is trulie proued, to bee an honour at ſuch time as William the Conquerour gaue the ſame in marriage with his daughter.

Earles of Suſſex.

FIue Earles of Suſſex were of the familie of the Albineys, who in like manner were Earles of Arundell. William de Albiney, ſonne of William Lord of Buckenham in Norfolke, was the firſt of them, who vſed for his Armes, a Lion rampant in a field Gules. He was called Earle of Chichеſter, and of Arundell: who had iſſue, by Adeliza daughter of the Duke of Lorraine and Brabant, William the ſecond Earle of Suſſex and Arundell, father of William the third

Digitized by Google

third Earle: which had iſſue (by Maude coheire of Ranulfe Earle of Cheſter) William the fourth Earle, and Hugh that was the fift Earle, both dying without iſſue. After which time, that honour of Suſſex lay dead, vntill that king Henrie the eight, in the 21. yeare of his reigne, created Robert Ratcliffe Earle of Suſſex. Pag. 234.

IN this ſucceſſion of Albeneys, Earles of Suſſex, you haue taken great paines, making fiue of that ſurname, to haue beene Earles both of Suſſex and Arundell: when as you can proone but foure in all to haue beene Earles of that familie, and but two of them Earles of Suſſex, viz. William, whom king Henrie the ſecond made the firſt Earle of Suſſex, and Hugh his ſonne, who died without iſſue, in the 27. yeare of king Henrie the third: for that William whom you call the fourth Earle of Arundell, I deeme as yet neuer borne. And the firſt William, which married Queene Aelidiſe, the widow of King Henrie the firſt, who you ſay was both earle of Suſſex and Arundell, I make great doubt of, thinking you not able to make proofe he was Earle of either. For ſure I am, that his owne deed doth ſhew the contrarie, that he was onelie Earle of Chicheſter, and not of Arundell and Suſſex: which to manifeſt I haue here ſet downe his deed, as followeth.

GVilielmus Comes Ciceſtriæ, &c. William Earle of Chicheſter: to the Biſhop of Norwich, and to all faithfull children of our holie mother the Church, and to all men, as well French as Engliſh, &c. Knowe ye, that I haue giuen and granted, to God and to the Church of Saint Maries in Thetford, and to the Monkes there ſeruing God: for the ſoules of my father and mother, and Queene Aelidiſe my wife, and the health of our children, in pure almes, the lands that were Godricks in Ridleſworde, and in Guareſhall, which belonged to Gareſtorpe, which land the ſame day that I made this grant, one Robert held. Witneſſes, Raph the Chaplaine, and Hubert de Montecaniſo, with manie others.

Laſtly, where you ſay, that after the familie of the Albeneyes were extinct, the Earldome of Suſſex lay dead, vntill the 21. yeare of king Henrie the eight, who then created Ro-

Digitized by Google

bert Radcliffe Earle of Suſſex. To that I anſwere: it did not lie dead all that while: for after the death of Hugh de Albeney, 1242. king Edward the firſt, in the 18. yere of his reigne, made Richard Fitz-Allen Earle of Arundell knight: at which time he alſo gifted him with the ſworde of the Earldome of Suſſex. In whoſe iſſue it continued diuers diſcents: and then, by attainture fell vnto the crowne. As in my booke, entituled *the Nobilitie of England*, which I meane ſhortly (God willing) to publiſh, you may ſee at large.

Tunbridge. *RIchard Earle of Clare, builded the Caſtle of Tunbridge, hauing had the ſaid Tunbridge in exchange for Brionie in Normandie: for his grandfather Godfrey, baſe ſonne of William the ſecond, Duke of Normandie, was Earle of Anion & Brionie. Pa. 243.*

THis diſcent of Godfrey Earle of Anion, and Brionie, is forreine, and bredde beyond the Seas in Normandie, from whence you haue had little intelligence: & therfore not ſo much to be condemned, for miſtaking the right father of the ſaide Godfrey, making him the ſonne of William the ſecond duke of Normandy, when as he was ſonne to Richard the firſt Duke of Normandie. Which fault (notwithſtanding) I would wiſh you to amende in your next edition: and alſo to take away from this Richard (his grandchilde) the title of Earle, vntill ſuch time as you haue a better commiſſion for making of Earles. And for your warrant to doe this, you ſhall haue both the booke of Domeſday, and diuerſe chartors of William the Conqueror, wherein the ſaid Richard was a witneſſe by the name onely of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, without any other title of honor.

Leeds caſtle. *THe Creuecueurs, (ſo named de crepito corde) builded the Caſtell of Leades: of which familie, the firſt was Robert, who had iſſue Daniell, that was father to Robert, who had iſſue Hamon, which married the daughter and heire of the Baron of Folke-*

Digitized by Google

Folkeſtone, and by her had iſſue Hamon, the father of Robert, who wanting iſſue, gaue his patrimonie to King Edwarde the firſt. Pag. 244.

The familie of Marines were Barons of Folkeſtone, from whom, by marriage, the ſame went to Hamon de Creuecueur, and by his daughter to Iohn of Sandwich: whoſe grandchilde by his ſonne Iohn, (named Iohan) carried that title to Iohn Beagnoun. Pag. 259. Folkeſtone.

TO reconcile your contradictions, in theſe two titles of Leedes Caſtle, and Folkeſtone, I thinke it a verie harde matter: for in the firſt you ſay, *That Hamon Creuecueur (who marryed the daughter and heire of the Baron of Folkeſtone) had iſſue Hamon, that ſucceeded him: which Hamon had iſſue Robert, who dying without iſſue, gaue his patrimonie to king Edwarde the firſt.* And after, in the title of Folkeſtone you affirme the contrarie: ſaying, *That the ſame Hamon had iſſue a daughter that carried Folkeſtone, by her marriage, to Iohn of Sandwich.* By which thus ſtill ouermuch buſying your ſelfe in matters paſſing your skill, it maketh you ſo forgetfull, that oftentimes you are faine to vtter matters incoherent, and much contradictorie. Wherefore vnderſtande, that Hamon Creuecueur, (who you ſay married the daughter and heire of the Baron of Folkeſtone) had iſſue Hamon, who ſucceeded his father: and he had iſſue Robert, (which died without iſſue) and foure daughters: Eleonor married to Bertram Criell, Agnes to Iohn of Sandwich, Holde to Nicholas Lenham, and Iſabell to Henrie Hawt. Of which foure daughters you haue left out the firſt, and two laſt, naming but onely the ſecond, married to Iohn of Sandwich: who was not the daughter of the firſt Hamon (as you affirme) but of the ſecond, whom you haue caſſeered out of this diſcent. And whereas, in the title of Leedes caſtle, you ſay, that the laſt Robert Creuecueur, dying without iſſue, gaue his patrimonie to K. Edward the firſt. Be-

Digitized by Google

fore I anſwer thereunto, I firſt demaund of you, how that may be? When your ſelfe, in the title of Folkſtone, haue ſet downe the ſaid Roberts ſiſter to carie Folkeſtone by her marriage to Iohn of Sandwich: which was a part of the ſaid Roberts patrimony. And for direct proofe, that the ſaid Robert did not giue his patrimony to king Edward the firſt (as you haue ſaid:) it appeareth by an inquiſition taken after the death of the ſaide Robert, in the thirtieth yeare of King Edward the firſt, that his foreſaide foure ſiſters were his heires, and that Eleonore the eldeſt had for her part of her brothers inheritance, the Manor of Eſtwell in Kent, and Agnes the ſecond ſiſter had Folkeſtone: the other two had other landes that deſcended to the ſaid Robert from his auncestors, which I take to be his patrimonie.

Earles of Kent.

HVbert de Burgo, was made Earle of Kent by king Henry the third, and died without iſſue, Pag. 262.

IF this be true, that Hubert de Burgo Earle of Kent dyed without iſſue (as you here report hee did) then doth the now Lord de La-ware wrong, to quarter the ſaid Huberts Coate of Armes, pretending thereby to bee his heire. But whether the ſaid honourable perſon doth wrong therein, or you wrong him in ſo ſaying? Let vs examine this matter a little better. Firſt it doth appeare in a ſummons of the Nobilitie of this realme, for the leuying of an army againſt Llewelin Prince of Wales, in the fift yeare of king Edward the firſt, that Iohn de Burgo, Baron of Lammale, grandchilde to Hubert by his ſonne Iohn, was by the name of Iohn, ſonne of Iohn de Burgo, called thereunto. Alſo by an inquiſition taken after the death of the ſaid Iohn, in the ſame kings reign, it was found, that Deruergulda the wife of Robert Fitz-Walter Lord of Woodham, and Hawiſe the wife of Robert Greylie of Mancheſter, were the daughters and heires of the ſaid Iohn de Burgo, and that the foreſaide Hawiſe did holde of

Digitized by Google

of the inheritance of Hubert de Burgo her great grandfather, the Mannor of Werkerley in Northamptonſhire, and the Mannor of Portland in Eſſex. Which diſcent being thus farre prooued to Greyley, I doubt not but you will confeſſe, that Ioan the oneſie daughter of the ſaide Robert Lord Greyley was married to Iohn Lord de La-ware. Which done, I hope you will yeeld your ſelfe to haue erred herein, and acknowledge the ſaid noble perſon now to be right heire, and that the ſaid Hubert died not without iſſue, as you very daungerouſly haue affirmed he did.

HErbert married the ſiſter of William Earle of Hereford, and in her right was Lord of Deane, from whom is diſcended the noble familie of the Herberts. From hence alſo (if we ſhall credite the heraulds, and Eſcucheons of Armes) Anthonie Fitz-Herbert, that great lawier, and Lord chiefe iuſtice of England, tooke his originall. But, I thinke he rather deſcended from the worſhipfull familie of the Fitz-Herberts in Derbiſhire. Pag. 267. Fitz-Herbert.

YOur often and ſuſpitious obiections, whereby you call in queſtion the credit of her Maieſties Heraulds (as though you iudged them ſcarce worthy to be belieued) doth proceed (as I ſuppoſe) from a malignant humour in you, rather then from any grounds or ſufficient reaſons that might moue you thereto. But I truſt, thoſe of diſcretion will ſooner giue credit vnto them, in matters that they ſhall auerre by good warrantiſe, and authoritie, then to you, who ground your contradicting argvments vpon heareſayes, and opiniatiue imaginations. And where you charge the Heraulds, to haue made Anthonie Fitz-Herbert, (that was Lorde chiefe Iuſtice of England) to bee diſcended from that familie of Herberts, which married the ſiſter of William Earle of Hereford: I ſay, they haue done therein like honeſt and learned Officers of Armes: and thoſe that haue, or ſhall deriue the ſaide Anthonie, or anie of that familie of Fitz-Herberts, from anie

Digitized by Google

other originall, then that aforeſaid, they haue and ſhall erre from the trueth.

Barons of Wintenborne.

IN the time of king Edward the firſt, the barons of Winterborne were the Bradſtones, from whom, by the Ingeldeſthorpes and Nauils, the Viſcount Montacute, and the Baron of Wentworth are diſcended, Pag. 271.

YOur Barons of Winterborne muſt be turned out of the plurall into the ſingular number: and where you make them Barons in the reigne of king Edward the firſt, therein are you much deceaued: for Thomas Bradſton the firſt and laſt Baron of that ſirname, began his dignitie at a Parlement holden at Weſtminſter, in the 21. yeare of king Edward the third, and dyed aboute the 34. yeare of the ſaid kings reigne, leauing iſſue a daughter and heire marryed to Poole, who had iſſue a daughter and heire marryed to Ingeldeſthorpe, which likewiſe had a daughter and heire marryed to Neuill Marquis Montacute: who hauing diuers daughters his heires, one of them was marryed to Browne, and an other to Stoner, of whome the Lord Wentworth is diſcended. So, that hereby it may appeare, that the Vicount Montacute, and the Lord Wentworth, are diſcended from Bradſton, by theſe foreſaid three feuerall families, whereof you haue left out Poole the firſt of them, without which the other cannot diſcend from Bradſtone. And thus haue you through ignorance obſcured, and made vnperfect this honorable diſcent, to the preiudice of many worthie families diſcended of the ſame.

Barons de Chandos.

SVdley was lately the ſeate of Giles Baron Chandos, whoſe father Edmond Bruges was created Baron Chandos by Queene Elizabeth, becauſe he was diſcended from the auncient familie of the Chandos: out of which familie iſſued Iohn Chandos Baron de Santo-Saluatore, that famous warriour, Pag. 272.

You

Digitized by Google

YOu thinke by your perſwaſions, to make men beleeue you haue ſeene that which God knoweth you were neuer neare by many a mile: otherwiſe (I take it) you would not doe as heere you haue done, making Edmond Bruges father of the now Lord Chandos, to be the firſt Baron of his ſurname, and that hee was created into that dignitie by Queene Elizabeth: *Becauſe* (ſay you) *he was diſcended of the auncient familie of Chandos.* So that here is both a cauſe layde downe, & a time, for a colour and ſhadowe to this your vntrue imaginatiō: to the no ſmall preiudice of that honorable houſe. But, to manifeſt theſe your deluſions, and to reſtore againe this honorable perſon to his right: knowe you for certaintie, that Iohn Bruges, the grandfather of the now Lord Chandos, was the firſt Baron, and not Edmond his father, (as you very vniuſtly haue written.) And for proofe hereof, I affirme, that the ſaid Iohn, was created Baron Chandos by Queene Mary, at her manner of Saint Iames, the eight day of Aprill, in the firſt yeare of her reigne, 1553. as by his letters patents, bearing date the ſame day and yeare aboueſaid, it may appeare. Which being true, I would now gladly knowe heere of you, how you can make good, that Edmond Bruges was the firſt Baron, and had his creation by Queene Elizabeth.

OVr Heralds haue thruſt vpon vs William Fitz-Euſtace, to be the firſt Earle of Gloceſter: But I ſuppoſe, there was neuer any ſuch borne. I haue read in the hiſtorie of Teakesbury, that aboute the time of the Conqueſt, Bithricke a Saxon was Lorde of Gloceſter, who was much hated of Maude the Conquerors wife, becauſe he before that deſpiſed to take her to his wife. In reuenge of which diſgrace, ſhe cauſed him to be impriſoned, and diſpoſſeſſed of all his honors and landes. Whoſe titles and poſſeſſions were after giuen to Robert Fitz-Hamon, the ſon of Hamon of Corbule: whoſe onely daughter and heire, named Sibill, was married to Robert Fitz-Roy, baſe ſonne to king Henry the firſt: Who was made the firſt Earle of Gloceſter, commonly called the Conſull of Gloceſter. Earles of Gloceſter.

Digitized by Google

This Robert had iſſue William, who had iſſue three daughters, which caryed this honour by marriage vnto three families: Iſabell the eldeſt, marrying with Iohn ſonne to K. Henry the ſecond, honored him with that title: who being after king, made Almericke de Ebroice, ſonne to Mabel the ſecõd daughter, Earle of Gloceſter: who dying without iſſue, the inheritãce came to the yongeſt daughter Amicia, that was wife to the Earle of Clare, and had by him iſſue Gilbert Earle of Clare & Gloceſter, who had iſſue Richard, father of Gilbert the ſecond, which had iſſue Gilbert the third, that was ſlaine at Sterling in Scotland: but during the nonage of this Gilbert the third, Rafe de Mounthemerye (who had marryed Ioan of Acres the kings daughter and widowe of Gilbert the ſecond) was for a while called Earle of Gloceſter. Afterwardes, this honor (as ſome ſay) came to Peter of Gaueſton (a Gaſcoyne) by right of his wife, which was daughter to Gilbert the ſecond. He dying without iſſue, this honor diſcended to Hugh Spencer ſonne of Eleonor, ſecond daughter of Gilbert aforeſaid. Hugh Spencer being executed, this title came to Hugh Audley, who had marryed the widowe of Gaueſton. Pag. 275.

YOu heere charge the Heraldes with thruſting vpon you one Earle that you cannot finde, nor thinke as yet euer to haue bene borne. And ſure, I ſuppoſe this was but a flouriſh of your flowing ſtile, whereby you loue to girde at Heraldes. Yet, graunt they did obtrude ſome ſuch Earle, you are euen with them: for you force on them here two Earles of Gloceſter which neuer attained vnto that dignitie, vidz, Peter de Gaueſton, and Hugh de Spencer. Wherefore, the better to ſatisfie you, and thoſe that haue written Peter Gaueſton to be Earle of Gloceſter, and to haue ſucceeded Raphe Mont-Hermerye. I affirme, that the ſaid Raphe Mont-Hermerye ſate in Parliament in the 27. yeare of king Edward the firſt, as Earle of Gloceſter, and continued in all Parliaments by that name, vntill the laſt yeare of the ſaid kings reigne, when yong Gilbert de Clare his wiues ſonne came of age:

Digitized by Google

who the next yeare after (being the firſt yeare of K. Edward the ſecond) was placed in Parliament by the name of Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloceſter. He continued in that dignitie, vntill he was ſlaine at Sterling in Scotland, in the ſixt yeare of the ſame kings reigne, which was a yeare after the ſaid Peter Gaueſton was beheaded by the Earle of Warwicke. Which I hope is ſufficient proofe againſt the ſaid Peter. And touching Hugh de Spencer, that he was euer Earle of Gloceſter, I vtterly deny the ſame: and therefore now it ſtandeth you vpon, being in the affirmitiue, to proue it: otherwiſe neither I, nor any other are bound to beleeue you. Laſtly, where you haue made Sibill to be the onely daughter and heire of Robert Fitz-Hamon, and wife to Robert Earle of Gloceſter, called the Conſull. I deny, not onely that the one had euer any ſuch daughter named Sibill, but alſo that the other euer marryed any ſuch wife. And for proofe hereof, I will deſire no other then your owne Author, the booke of Tewkesbury, which you haue ſo greatly wronged.

IF it pleaſe you to beleue our Heraulds, Hertford had theſe Earles, Roger, who was alſo Earle of Clare: and thoſe Clares, whome we haue ſaid to be Earles of Gloceſter: for Richard Clare, who dyed 1262. is plainely named by Florilegus, to be Earle of Gloceſter and Hertford. Pag. 309.

Earles of Hertford.

TO this your ſcoffing ſporte, that you make your ſelfe, vpon the credite of Heraulds: I anſwere, that there is great reaſon, (and ſo I hope all men will acknowledge) that her Majeſties Heraulds, inueſted officers of Armes (who at their creations and admittances into their offices, are ſolemnly ſworne to be true in all their reportes, and haue their imploiments in the greateſt affaires betweene Princes) ſhould be beleeued, in matters of their owne profeſſion, before others not of like experience. And touching this Roger: whome you haue brought vpon the Stage, by

3

Digitized by Google

the name and title of Earle of Hertford: I saie, it resteth in you to make proofe of your affirmation, the Heraulds being quite against you: whome you notwithstanding so iniuriously traduce, and yet produce as Authors of your owne fantastique assertions. And for your better direction herein, I will here inserte the saide Rogers deede, by which it is very manifest that he was Earle of Clare, and not of Hertford.

ROgerus Comes de Clare confirmauit donationem. H. Comitis Cestr. quam fecit Sanctæ Werburg. super Ecclesia de Denesford, & terram Ecclesiæ, cum decimis de molend. & omnibus pertin. & precipuè illam virgatam terræ, quam Adeliza de Claro-Monte auia sua dedit præfatæ Ecclesiæ. &c.

Haresfield. *HAresfield, the Patrimonie of Richard Earle of Clare, in William Conquerors time, Pag.* 312.

THat there was one Richard Fitz-Gilbert, in the time of William the Conqueror, which held Haresfield of the king, it is manifest by the booke of Domesday: but, that he was euer Earle of Clare, and that Haresfield was his patrimonie, I vtterly deny. And for proofe hereof, I say, that he being the first of his name that euer came into this realme, and that possessed any landes here, could haue no possessions left vnto him by his Aunce stors, which might be said to be his patrimonie. And where you nominate the said Richard to be Earle of Clare: that are you not able to proue, for in diuers Charters of William the Conqueror, and William Rufus, the said Richard is a witnesse, by the name of Richard Fitz-Gilbert Dapifer: as also in the booke of Domesday, by the name of Richard, sonne of Earle Gilbert. And this doe you your owne selfe confesse against your selfe, in the title of Clare, in your booke, *Pag.* 350.

Dunmow. *Dunmow was the towne of the Fitz-walters, who issued from the familie of the Clares. Inga daughter of Raphe Baynard founded*

Digitized by Google

founded a Monaſterie there, 1103. *But William Baynard (of whome Iuga did holde) forfaited the Barony of Dunmowe to the king, through felonie. King Henry gaue the ſame to Robert, ſonne of Richard, ſonne of Gilbert, Earle of Clare, with the Caſtle of Baynards in London, Pag.* 332.

HEre haue you made Gilbert the grandfather of Robert Fitz-Richard, to be Earle of Clare: which Gilbert neuer arriued in England, till your penne conducted him hither: but was ſlaine in Normandie by Raphe Waceio, *Anno* 1033. Which was 33. yeares before the Norman Conqueſt: And Richard his ſonne was the firſt of that familie that came into England with William the Conqueror, who had iſſue Gilbert, and this Robert: to which Robert, king Henry the firſt gaue the Towne of Dunmowe, by the name of Robert Fitz-Richard his Sewer. As witneſſeth your Author of Dunmowe, whom you alledge, though very vnfaithfully: for had you alleadged the ſame truely, and put downe what king Henry he was, which gaue to the ſaid Robert Dunmowe (as your Author doth) you ſhould then haue diſcloſed your owne error, and ſaued me a labour.

RIchard ſonne of Gilbert, Earle of Angy in Normandie, (for his ſeruice in the Conqueſt) was by the Conqueror aduanced to the honor of Clare. He had iſſue Gilbert, who ſucceeded his father, and was the firſt that was called Earle of Clare. Who had iſſue Richard Earle of Clare, which was ſlaine by the Welſhmen. This Richard had iſſue three ſonnes, Gilbert Earle of Clare, that dyed without iſſue, Roger Earle of Clare (created Earle of Hertford by Henry the ſecond) and Robert his third ſonne, from whom the familie of Fitz-Walters diſcended. Roger begat Richard Earle of Clare & Hertford, who marryed Amicia yongeſt daughter and heire of William Earle of Gloceſter: Pag. 350. Earles of Clare.

YOur hiſtoricall reportes are very changeable: for in the title of Haresfield, Pag. 312. you tell vs that Richard was

3

Digitized by Google

Earle of Clare in William the Conquerors time: and now here, you affirme that Gilbert his ſonne was the firſt Earle of Clare, of that familie. And again, in the title of Dunmowe, there haue you ſet downe this Robert the third ſonne of Earle Richard, truely, to be the ſonne of the firſt Richard that came into this land with William the Conqueror: but here will you haue him to be great grand-child to the ſame Richard. Which by no meanes, the now Earle of Suſſex will conſent vnto, becauſe thereby he ſhall looſe two of his greateſt auncеſtors, with their wiues, they being the daughters and heires of Saint-Lyce Earle of Northampton, and the Lord Lucy: which were both marryed, the one to the ſaid Robert, and the other to Walter his ſonne: as more plainely doth appeare by the true diſcent here following. Richard ſonne of Gilbert Earle of Angy in Normandye, was Lorde of Tunbridge and Clare in England, by the gift of William the Conqueror, and had iſſue Gilbert Earle of Clare, Roger that dyed without iſſue, 1173. and Robert who was Sewer to king Henry the firſt, and Lord of Dunmow, by the ſaid kings gift. He maryed Matilda de Sainct-Lice lady of Bradham, and had iſſue Walter, Lord and Baron of Woodham, that had to wife Matilde the daughter and coheire of Richard Lucy, Lord chiefe Iuſtice of England in Henry the ſeconds time. Of which Walter, the honorable familie of Fitz-walters tooke firſt their ſurname. He dyed 1198. leauing the ſecond Robert his ſonne to ſucceede him: who dyed in the 19. yeare of king Henry the third. So that, by this your miſtaking, you would cut off the firſt Robert and Walter his ſonne, making the ſecond Robert to be the firſt that came from the maine line of the familie of Clares. And for proofe hereof, I wiſh you to examine Gemiticenſis, who will affirme the ſame, to be true that I haue here ſaid.

Walden. G*Effery Magnauill, made Walden the ſeate and head of his honor and Earledome, Pag.* 342.

The

Digitized by Google

THe dignitie and Earledome of the Magnauills, whileſt they were honored with the title of Earles, was Eſſex, and not Walden. Well that familie might be Lordes and owners thereof, but that neuer the head of their honour, and Earledome. Wherefore, if your Author ſo write, hee did it rather like a nouice, then an Herauld: and your diſcretion may be ſuſpected, in that you played not rather your parte, to teach him to ſpeake more Herauld-lyke, then to bring in his abſurd tearmes for a teſtimonie, amongſt Earledomes and Honors.

THe firſt Earles of Eſſex of the Norman race, was Geffrey Magnauill, commonly called Mandeuill, ſonne of William, by Margaret heire of Eudo the Sewer: who was ſlaine in battell in king Stephens time. There ſucceeded him two ſonnes, Geffrey and William, from whome, by a daughter, that honour went to Geffrey Fitz-Pieres, whoſe two ſonnes, Geffrey and William ſucceeded in that honor. Geffrey dyed yong, ſlayne at the Tilte: William tooke parte with Lewis of Fraunce, againſt king Iohn, and dyed without iſſue, 1227. After whome ſucceeded Humfrey de Bohun, Earle of Hereford and Conſtable of England, who had marryed their ſiſter, Pag. 343. Earles of Eſſex.

YOur vndiſcreete wordes vſed in this place, may make thoſe noble perſonages deceaſed to be called in queſtion for that which nature abhorreth: but it were better your penne ſhould prooue a falſe witneſſe, then ſo heynous a matter true. Shall we ſurmiſe (as you write in this page) that Humfrey de Bohun, ſonne of Henry, did marrye his owne mother. Aſſuredly we might ſeeme in ſo dooing, not onely ouer-credulous, but alſo irreligious. Yet you ſay here, Humfrey Bohun marryed the ſiſter and heire of William Magnauill Earle of Eſſex (who dyed without iſſue 1227.) Which by no meanes we may beleeue, becauſe the match

Digitized by Google

were against nature, if it be true, that Henry Bohun marryed with that sister and heire of William Magnauill aforesaid: which is so vndoubted a truth, that voluntarily it drops out of your owne penne. Pag. 479. of your booke, in the title of the Earles of Hereford. Besides that, it is most euident, that the saide Henrie, in the right of his wife aboue mencioned, was the first Earle of Essex of that familie: as appeareth by a Charter of king Henrie the thirde, in the 25. yeare of his reigne, concerning lands that he gaue to the Abbay of Westminster: whereunto the said Henrie was a witnesse, by the name of Henrie de Bohun Earle of Hereford and Essex, and Constable of England. And further, to manifest that it was not Humfrey the sonne of this Henrie that married with Matilda, Know you, that she died 1236. in the one and twentie yeare of king Henrie the third, which was during the life of the said Henry her husband, and foure years before he was a witnesse to the kings Charter aforesaide.

Earles of Suffolke.

After the death of the familie of Bigots, and Vffords, Richard the second aduanced Michael De-la-Poole, from a Marchant, to the Honour and dignitie of Earle of Suffolke, and Lord Chauncellor of England. King Henrie the sixt created William his sonne, first Marques, and after Duke of Suffolke. He was beheaded on the Seas, and left issue Iohn, who married the sister of king Edward the fourth, Pag. 357.

WHat is it that you will not vndertake to write, and publish of a meane person? when you verie vnruffly haue wroged that honorable familie of De-la-Pooles, reporting Michael De-la-Poole, the first Earle of that name, to haue beene aduaunced by Richard the second, from a Merchant of Hull, (Pag. 549.) to the dignitie of Earle of Suffolke, he being a knight of the noble order of the Garter: by the Statutes whereof, none can bee elected vnlesse hee be borne gentle three discents, both of father and mother. Also

ſo it doth appeare by an inquiſition taken the 9. of Edwarde the third, that ſir William De-la-Poole knight Banneret, father of this Michael, was ſonne and heire of ſir William De-la-Poole knight. All which teſtimonies might haue ſatisfied you, or any other reaſonable perſon, both to haue thought and written more reuerentlie of him. But not herewith contented, you after depriue him the ſaide Michaell, both of his ſonne, and eldeſt grandchild, which ſucceeded him in the ſaid dignitie, the one after the other, by the names of Michaell the ſecond, and Michaell the thirde: placing in their rowmes, as immediate ſucceſſor, and ſon to the foreſaid firſt Michaell, William De-la-Poole duke of Suffolke, his ſecond grandchilde. In both which points howe much you haue erred (to the great preiudice of the honourable Lord viſcount Monta-cute, the Lord Cobham, and the Baron Wentworth, with manie other now liuing, deſcended of the ſame honourable familie) the true diſcent here following, will explaine.

Michael De-la-Poole, Lord Wingfield, Earle of Suffolke, and knight of the noble order of the Garter, ſonne and heire of Sir William De-la-Poole knight Banneret, and of Katherine his wife, ſiſter of ſir Iohn Norwich knight, had iſſue Michaell De-la-Poole, the ſecond Earle of Suffolke, who died at Haresdew, 1415. leauing iſſue two ſonnes, Michaell De-la-Poole Earle of Suffolk, that died at the battell of Agincourt, in the 3. yeare of Henry the fift, without iſſue, & William De-la-Poole Marquet, and afterward Duke of Suffolke, who was beheaded on the ſens. 26. of king Henrie the ſixt: whom you make ſonne to his grandfather Michaell the firſt of that name. And for the better ſatisfying of the world, that this Michaell De-la-Poole the firſt Earle of Suffolke, of that familie, was not baſely deſcended, nor a marchant of Hull (as you and others after you haue written) I haue hereto added a deede of the ſaid Michaels before he was Earle, which doth proue his father, mother, brother, ſiſter, and children.

Michael

I. Hayward ſaith M. De-la-poole was a marchants ſon of London.

Michael De-la-poole, dominus Wingfield, &c. I Michael De-la-Poole Lord Wingfield, doe confirme certaine landes to the religious houſe of Saint cleare, neare vnto Kingſtone vpon Hull, the which lands were before giuen by ſir William De-la-Pole knight my father, to pray for the good eſtate of king Richard, and for Michaell De-la-poole, Iohn, Thomas, William, Richard, and Margaret my children, and for ſir Edmond De-la-Poole knight, my Brother, and Margaret Neuill my ſiſter, and for the ſoules of ſir William De-la-Poole, my father, and Katherin my mother, &c. Witneſſes Alexander Archbiſhop of York, Henrie Percie Earle of Northumberland, Thomas Sutton, Robert de Hilton, and Walter Fawconbridge, knights, with manie others. Dated at Hull the firſt of March, the ſeuenth yeare of the reigne of King Richard the ſecond.

Hengham.

Hengham: the Barons thereof were called the Barons of Rhia, who diſcended from Iohn Marſhall, nephew of William Marſhall Earle of Penbroke (by his brother:) to whome King Iohn gaue the lands of Hugh Gurney a traitor, togither with the daughter, and coheire of Hubert de Rhia. From the Marſhals the ſame came to the Morleys, and from them, by the Louels, to Parker now Lord Morley. Pag. 360.

NOw comming to ſpeake of the Barons of Rhia, let mee, by your patience, put you in minde of a late conference had before the now right honourable Earle marſhall of England, concerning the true coates of the two families of Bygot Earle of Norfolke, and Marſhall Earle of Penbroke. Maſter Garter hauing before that time ſet downe and quartered in diuerſe noble perſonages atchieuements, for Marſhals coate, quarterly gold and vert a Lion paſſant Gules (a coate latelie deuiſed:) and for Bygots coate, perpale golde and vert a Lion rampant Gules: neither of them both being in truth their right coates. My ſelf being commaunded to ſay what I knew touching theſe matters, ſhewed, for Marſhals coate, one faire deed with a ſeale of Armes thereto, of Iohn Marſhall father of William Marſhall Earle of Penbroke, and Anſelme, that was father to Iohn Marſhall Baron of Rhia: on which ſeale was written, Iohn Marſhall, and in his ſhield or

Digitized by Google

or eſcucheon, a bend fuzulie. Alſo I ſhewed a tranſcript of an other deed of the ſaid Iohn, in which was written: Iohn, ſonne of Iohn the Kinges Marſhall, with the ſame Armes, of a bend fuzulie, teſtified vnder the hand of an Officer of armes, long before that time deceaſed. Laſtly, I ſhewed an old roll of Armes, wrought in colorus, in Henrie the thirds time: wherein was the ſame coate, viz. Gules a bende fuzulie golde, and ouer the heade thereof written the name of Marſhall. All which proofes notwithſtanding, your ſelfe being there then preſent, verie ſtedfaſtlie denied the ſame to bee the coate of Marſhall Earle of Penbroke, affirming that bend fuzulie to be the peculiar coate of Marſhall Baron of Rhia: who was (as you then ſaid) of no conſanguinitie to Marſhall Earle of Penbroke. For further maintaining of which your ſpeach, you then ſhewed two newe petegrees, lately contriued and made by your conſent, declaring the ſaide two Marſhals to bee ſeuerall families, and not one. Since which time (peruſing well your Britannia (fol. 360.) I finde the ſame there auouched by your ſelfe for truth, which at that time you ſo confidently denied before the ſaid Earle Marſhall: viz. That Iohn Marſhall Baron of Rhia, was nephew to William Marſhall Earle of Penbroke by his brother: which is quite contrarie to your ſpeeches before vſed. By this your information of theſe Marſhals to be ſeuerall families (without which you had no colour to maintaine your errour: for that the Barons of Rhia always vſed for their coate of Armes the ſaid bend fuzulie) the right coate of Marſhall, is like now to bee neglected, and the Lion in the parted field vſed in ſtead thereof, the ſame being the peculiar coate borne by Marſhall and Bygot, when they were Marſhals of England, and not belonging to anie one priuate name: as by many other good proofes it may appeare. And becauſe I would not haue any hereafter to ſtand doubtfull which of vs both are to be beleeued touching theſe two Marſhals to bee diſcended of one parent. I will here ſet downe the record that doth warrant the ſame. Which being

Digitized by Google

proued, I truſt you will ſhew vs ſome reaſon, why the yonger brother did beare the bend fuzulie, if not diſcended to him from his father. That done, I will then ſhew you proofe, howe and when, both the elder Marſhall, and Bygot did beare the Lion on the parted field, which you miſſed to find in Maſter Somerſets Notes, and Maſter Leylands twelue bookes lent you by maſter Iohn Stow: in whoſe cuſtodie I haue ſeene diuerſe of them being moſt excellent and rare works, touching the deſcription of this Countrey, written not vpon here-ſay and reportes, but vpon his eye-ſight and long trauell from towne to towne, and place to place, vpon the Kings charge and Commiſſion, which Bookes I wiſh might bee publiſhed in the right Authours name.

EX Rotulo cartarum de Anno quinto Regis Iohannis: Iohannes Mariſcallus nepos Gulielmi Mareſcalli comitis Penbroc. Habet terras in Norfolke, & Suffolke: quæ fuerunt Hugonis de Gornaco proditoris regis, & terram, quæ fuit Hugonis de Angee in Norfolke, & Kantelee & Caſtre, &c. Teſtibus I. Norwich Epiſcopo Guilielmo Mareſcallo Comit. Penbroc: Gelfrid. filio Petri Comit. Eſſex, Roberto filio Rogeri, Hugone de Neuill. Dat. apud Merlebergam 16. Ianuarii.

Norwich. *KIng Stephen gaue Norwich to his ſonne William, from whom king Henrie the ſecond tooke it againe, and kept it himſelf, although that Henrie his ſonne, called the yong King, had (when hee had aſpired vnto the crowne) with great proteſtation promiſed the ſame vnto Hugh Bygot, whom he had drawne vnto his faction. Bygot notwithſtanding, following the yong kings ſide (who could not containe his hope offered, touching the kingdome, within the bounds of right and reaſon) grieuouſlie afflicted this citie. And afterward being made Earle of Norfolke, he is thought to haue builded that Caſtle, vpon a high hill neare to the Church: which being maruailous deepely entrenched about, was in thoſe dayes thought impregnable. But, Lewis the Frenchman, to whom the ſeditious Barons of England had ſworne their fidelitie, eaſilie tooke the ſame by compoſition. We thinke indeed, that Bygot did build this Caſtle, be-*

cauſe

Digitized by Google

cauſe we haue ſeene their Lyons ſaliant, in the ſame forme engrauen in ſtone, as the Bygots vſed them in their ſeales, before they obtained the honour of Marſhals. Pag. 363.

IF your wordes here had beene but coniecturall, or gathered by reports, as in many other places they are, you ſhould haue leſſe diſcredited your ſelfe, then by affirming you had ſeene that, which in truth you did neuer ſee: for where you ſay: *We thinke that the Bygots builded this Caſtle, becauſe wee haue there ſeene Lions ſaliant in the ſame forme engrauen in ſtone as the Bygots vſed in their ſeales before they obtained the honour and office of Marſhall:* certaine it is, that on the ſaid Caſtle there are no Lions ſaliant, nor any ſuch Enſigne or token as the Bygots did beare in ſeale or ſhield, or any Armes at all. And, for that you did of late, (as before) vpon conference had before the now Earle Marſhall of England, affirme the ſaide Lions ſaliant vpon the Caſtle walles of Norwich, to bee the true Armes of the Bygots, before they came to bee Marſhals of England, my ſelfe hauing ſeene diuerſe deuides of the ſaid Bygots to proeue the contrarie, the Seales whereof were, Shieldes charged onelie with a plaine Croſſe, (which coate you then auouched to be the Armes of Vlfier) whervpon, for my better ſatisfaction therein, did ride to Norwich for to ſearch the truth of your ſpeach: and going into the ſaid caſtle, I founde ouer the firſt gate, two great ſtones fixed, of ſome yarde ſquare, and vppon each of them a Lyon paſſant cowarde, their tayles turning vnder their bellies, and comming ouer their backes, but in no Shielde or Eſcucheon. And ſeeking more diligentlie all other places about the ſaide Caſtle, I did finde ouer the hall doore, other two like ſtones, with a Lyon alſo vppon each of them, but contrarie to the former, for theſe were paſſant, regardants with their tayles ouer their backes, and the endes in their mouthes: yet neither in Shielde, nor Eſcucheon. And therefore no ſuch coate armour is there vppon the

3

Caſtell of Norwich, as you ſayde you had ſeene, that the Bygots did vſe in their Shieldes and Seales. In conſideration of this my great paines, and iourney, I deſire but that you will from hencefoorth make a difference betweene the Antique fictions of a carters braine, and the right enſignes of our auncient Nobilitie: which you ſay, *Were in King Henrie the thirds time but euerie mans owne inuentions*, they being long time before, the honorable rewardes and tokens of valorous perſons.

Wormegay. *WOrmegay, commonly called wrongay, was giuen by William the third Earle Warren and Surrey, to Reignald de Warren his younger brother: by whoſe grandchilde Nicholea, daughter of William his ſonne, it was forthwith tranſlated to the Bardolphs, who bare for their armes, in a ſhield Azur three Cinkfoyles golde: a great part of whoſe inheritance, togither with the dignitie, fell to William Philips, and by his daughter, vnto the viſcount Beaumount.* Pag. 369.

YOur bare imagination cõcerning the gift of Wormegay, by William Earle Warren, to his yonger brother, is nothing probable: for Reignald de Warren had the ſame by marriage with the daughter & heire of William de Wormegay, & not by any gift of his brother. And where you affirme, the ſaid Reignald had a grandchild by his ſonne William, named Nicholea married to Bardolph, I ſay he neuer had anie ſuch grandchild, but two others, called Beatrix, and Iſabell: which Beatrix was married to Bardolph: as by the teſtimonie of ſeuerall deedes here following it may appeare.

NOtum ſit omnibus, tam præſentibus, quam futuris, quod ego Reginaldus de Warren, &c. Be it knowne vnto all men, aſwell preſent, as they that ſhall be hereafter, that I Reignald de Warren, haue giuen my church of Plumbtõ to the Canons of Southwark, for the health of my ſoule, and of Alice my wife, William my ſonne, Iſabel the Counteſſe my mother, and William Earle Warren my brother, and of William de wormegay father of Alice my ſaid wife, &c.

Sciant

Digitized by Google

SCiant preſentes & futuri, quod ego Gulielmus de Warren, &c. Let thoſe men know that are preſent, and they that ſhall come hereafter, that I William de Warren, do giue and confirme to the Canons of Southwarke, thirtie Acres of land in Fotiſcray, for the health of mine owne ſoule, my father Reignald, my mother Alice, and my wife Beatrix, my ſonne Reignald, and my daughters Beatrix and Iſabell, and for all my anceſtors, &c.

Earles of Norfolke.

WIlliam the Conquerour made Raph the firſt Earle of Norfolke: who (as I haue ſaide) ſtirring vp newe Rebellion, had for his ſucceſſor Hugh Bygot Earle of Norfolke: who had the third pennie of the ſaid Countie (as appeareth in his Charter of creation) giuen him by king Henrie the firſt (whoſe ſteward he was.) After whom, in direct ſucceſſion from father to ſonne, followed Hugh (that tooke part with Henrie the yong king, againſt king Henrie the ſecond his father) Roger, which flouriſhed in king Iohns time, Hugh who died in the yeare of our Lord 1225. *Roger who in right of his wife brought into his familie the Honor of Marſhall of England, for he married Maude, the eldeſt daughter and one of the heires of William Marſhall Earle of Penbroke: by whom he had iſſue Roger earle of Norfolke, who being wounded with running at the tilt, died without iſſue: and Hugh Bygot, Lord chiefe Iuſtice being ſlaine in the battell of Lewis, his ſonne Roger was placed after his vncles death in the Earldome of Norfolke, and dignitie of Marſhal: who incurring the diſpleaſure of king Edward the ſecond, was inforced to paſſe ouer all his honours, and almoſt his whole inheritance to the king.* Pag. 370.

THe errors herein are theſe: firſt you ſay, that *Hugh Bygot was Earle of Norfolke, and had the third pennie of that Countie (as appeareth by his Charter of creation, giuen him by king H. the firſt.* For anſwere I ſay: you haue not ſeene, nor can proue any ſuch Charter as you here auouch: neither was he the ſaid Hugh, or any of that familie Earle before the firſt yeare of king Stephen, who then made him Earle of Norfolke: becauſe he being preſent at the death of king Henrie the firſt,

Digitized by Google

teſtified before the Archbiſhop of Canterburie and other the Barons of this realme, that hee heard king Henry vpon his death bed ſay, his will was, that his Nephew Stephen, and not Maude his daughter, ſhould ſucceede him in his kingdome of England.

Secondly, where you reckon a confuſed ſucceſſion of theſe Earles: ſaying, *That from the firſt Hugh in Henry the firſt time, ſucceeded in direct line from father to ſonne, Hugh that tooke parte againſt king Henry the ſecond, &c.* To this I anſwere, that you were in a Labyrinth, not able to finde out what iſſue there was betwixt the firſt and ſecond Hugh. And to vnfolde this your error: I affirme, that the firſt Hugh, and thoſe that you ſay ſucceeded betweene from father to ſonne, to that Hugh, whome you name the ſecond, were all but one perſon: for he that was Steward to king Henry the firſt, and was after made Earle of Norffolke by king Stephen, was the ſame perſon that liued in the time of king Henry the ſecond, and that tooke part with the yong king againſt his father.

Thirdly, where you affirme, that the laſt Earle Roger ſurrendred all his honors, and almoſt all his inheritance vnto king Edward the ſecond, it ſeemeth a matter vnto me very vnlike, that the ſaid Roger dying in the life of king Edward the firſt, could in the reigne of king Edward the ſecond make any ſuch ſurrender. But here haue you done very wiſely, in leauing out the cauſe of the kings diſpleaſure againſt the ſaid Roger: for therein would you haue diſcloſed your owne error. But, becauſe I would not haue you ignorant of the ſame, king Edward the firſt in the fifteenth or ſixteenth yeare of his reigne, required this Roger Bygot Earle of Norffolke, Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, and Humfrey de Bohun then Earle of Hereford, to goe with him into France: whoſe requeſt theſe three noble perſons refuſed, whereupon, at the ſaid kings returne againe into England, he forced Gilbert de Clare, and Humfrey de Bohun the yonger ſonne of the foreſaid Humfrey, to marrye with two of his daughters, without

Digitized by Google

without either land or money, and the ſaid Roger Bygot (to appeaſe the kings indignation) did make ouer vnto him moſt part of his landes, with the office of Marſhall of England. And this was done by king Edward the firſt, and not by Edward the ſecond, as you haue here ſet downe.

KIng Edward the third, gaue the Earledome of Cambridge vnto Edward of Langley his fift ſonne. Afterwardes, Richard his yonger ſonne enioyed the ſame honor, by the fauour of king Henry the fift. But he being diſloyall and vngratefull, plotting the death of that moſt excellent prince, was beheaded, and the Earledome of Cambridge vtterly decayed with him, Pag. 381. Earles of Cambridge.

THe Earledome of Cambridge vtterly decayed not with Richard of Conesborough, yonger ſonne of Edmond of Langley Earle of Cambridge, and Duke of Yorke (who was executed in the third yeare of Henry the fift, (as you ſay) but was after reuiued againe in Richard his ſonne, whome king Henry the ſixt, in the fourth yeare of his reigne created Earle of Cambridge, and after Duke of Yorke, Regent of Fraunce, and protector of England.

HVntingdon had theſe Earles, Syward and Walthe of his ſonne, after whome, by Maude his daughter, that honor came firſt to Simon Sant-lize Earle of Northampton. After that, to David brother to Alexander king of Scots: (for Maude was marryed to them both: and had iſſue by both.) Whereupon, as the princes fauour and fortune changed, ſometimes the Sant-lizes, and ſometimes the Scots enioyed this honor, vidz. Henry the ſonne of David, then Simon Sant-lize ſonne to the firſt Simon. And then Simon Sant-lize the third: who dying without iſſue, William king of Scots, brother of the foreſaid Malcolme, ſucceeded: whome David his brother followed, and had iſſue that ſucceeded him, Iohn his ſonne, ſurnamed Scote, that was Earle of Cheſter, and dyed without iſſue, leauing for his ſucceſſor, Alexander the ſecond, which Earles of Huntingdon.

marryed

Digitized by Google

marryed the daughter of king Henry the third: who poſſeſſed this honor but a while, Pag. 387.

BEfore I enter to open your errors in this ſucceſſion of the Earles of Huntingdon, I would entreate you, of this number of eleuen Earles, to put out fiue of them at the leaſt. And becauſe you ſhall take them right, I will firſt nominate vnto you thoſe which ought to ſtand, beginning with Waltheof Earle of Northumberland, vnto whome William the Conqueror gaue in mariage with Iudith his neece the Earledomes of Huntingdon, & Northampton. This Waltheof had iſſue Maude, who was giuen in marriage vnto Dauid, brother to Alexander king of Scots: which Dauid was after a witneſſe to the Charter of king Henry the firſt, touching landes and liberties that the ſaid king gaue vnto the Cittie of London, by the name of Dauid Earle of Huntingdon. After the death of Dauid, the foreſaid Maude was marryed againe to Simon Sant-lize a Norman gentleman, who had with her the Earledome of Northampton. Dauid before named, had iſſue Henry, who in the life of his father was Earle of Huntingdon, and dyed in the 18. yeare of king Stephen, leauing iſſue three ſonnes, Malcolme, William, and Dauid. Malcolme being king of Scottes, rebelled againſt king Henry the ſecond: for which cauſe, the king ſeiſed into his handes the Earledome of Huntingdon. After the ſaid Malcolmes death, William his brother ſucceeded him in the kingdome of Scotland. He likewiſe rebelled againſt his Lorde king Henry the ſecond, and being taken priſoner, was caryed into Normandie, *Anno* 1174. Where he compounded to pay for his raunſome ten thowſand markes, and to releaſe all his title and intereſt of the Earledomes, both of Huntingdon, and Northumberland. After which, king Henry gaue the Earledome of Huntingdon to Dauid, the third ſonne of Dauid Earle of Huntingdon before mentioned. Which Dauid was a witneſſe to the Charter of king Richard the firſt, of landes that

Digitized by Google

that he gaue to the Abbey of Peterborough, *Anno* 1189. by the name of Dauid Earle of Huntingdon. He dyed in the ſecond yeare of king Henry the third, and left iſſue Iohn his ſonne, ſurnamed Scotte, who ſucceeded him: which dyed without iſſue in the 22. yeare of king Henry the third. Thus haue I rightly ſet downe the ſucceſſion of the Earles of Huntingdon, vnto Iohn ſurnamed Scotte: which vnleſſe you can by good authorities diſproue (as I aſſure my ſelfe you cannot) I hope you will not onely confeſſe your error: but will abate in your next impreſſion thoſe fiue, which in deede were neuer Earles of Huntingdon: vidz. Syward who was but Earle of Northumberland: then the three Simons Sant-lizes, that were Earles of Northampton onely, and laſtly, William king of Scottes.

Aſhbye de-la-zouch was ſometimes belonging to Alane de-la-zouch Baron, who bare for his armes, a Shielde gules tenné bezants. He by marrying the daughter of Roger Quincie Earle of Wincheſter, greatly increaſed his inheritance. But calling in queſtion of lawe, Iohn Earle Warrin (who would haue his cauſe tryed by ſworde, and not by lawe) he was by him ſlaine in the kings courte at Weſtminſter Anno 1279. *and within a fewe yeares after, the daughters and heires of his grand-childe caryed this inheritance by marryage to the familie of Hollands, who were Barons a long time: whoſe inheritance paſſed to the Louels and Saint-mawres. Pag.* 399. Aſhbye de-la-zouch.

BY ayming at ſucceſſions without ſure grounde, you ſtill miſſe the marke whereat you doe ſhoote: as here, when you ſay, *That the daughters and heires of the grand-childe of Alane Baron Zouch were marryed to the families of Holland:* Who long time continued in the name and title of Barons: you being not able to proue but one of thoſe daughters marryed to Holland, and he no Baron, nor any of his poſteritie, other then of your making. And where you ſay, *That the ſaid Hol-*

Digitized by Google

Lands inheritance diſcended to the families of the Louells and Saint Mawres, I anſwere: Well may you dreame of ſuch a ſucceſſion, but neuer can you produce any teſtimony for the ſame. For, had you knowne the trueth hereof, you would haue ſaid, that both Holland & Saint-Mawre maried the two daughters and coheires of Zouch: and not haue made Saint-Mawre to diſcend from Holland, when there was neuer any ſuch matter.

Earles of Warwicke.

NOw let vs come to the Earles of Warwicke. And to let paſſe Guare, Morindus Guy, that bare the bell of England, and others of like account, whome the fruitefull wittes of our Heraulds were brought a bed with all at one byrth &c. Pag. 438.

BY this may all men euidently ſee your malicious and diſdainefull humour againſt her Maieſties Heraulds of Armes, in that you cannot be contented in many other places of your booke, to make doubt and queſtion of their reportes and doings, whether the ſame may be credited, yea or no: but heere moſt iniuriouſly and falſely, you charge them to haue brought forth for Earles of Warwicke, Guare, Morindus, Guy the bel-ringer, and many others of that rancke, of which, though Rouſe of Warwicke, and others haue written of Guy, yet are not you able to iuſtifie, that the Heraulds were Authors of any ſuch ſuſpected Chieftaines. And in that you make your worſhip merry (with *The fruitefull wittes of our Heraulds:* ſuppoſed by you, *To haue bin brought a bed with thoſe imagined Earles all at one birth.*) I wonder that ſo cunning a midwife ſhould make vs the reputed fathers of thoſe which we neuer wrapped vp within the ſheets or leaues of our Recordes. But ſuch a midwife, ſuch a nurſſe are you, as haue not onely changed other mens children in the cradle and ſophiſticated the reportes of worthie Authors: but alſo moſt vngratefully haue charged the parents, and firſt collectors of many ſounde notes (helpefull to your credite and

and labours) as the inuentors of your miſreportes, whereby you haue not onely falſified in your booke, many things concerning the diſcents of noble families, imagining of your owne braine, diuers nobles to haue bene, that neuer were, & extinguiſhing the memoriall of others that were: But alſo moſt vntruely haue made her Maieſties Heraulds the Authors of feigned ſtories, and legends of lyes, when beſide concealement of many fauours receaued from the Heraulds, you ceaſe not to carpe at them, from whoſe workes you haue borrowed the ſubſtance of your Herauldy, and the grounde of your skill in diſcents, therefore owe them good wordes at the leaſt, for your owne credite, leaſt they ſhould call for their lent feathers againe, and leaue you naked *of your Armorie*, as Eſops crowe.

EArles of Leiceſter were of the Saxons, firſt Leofrike, who was Earle there, in the yeare of our Lorde 716. to whome in right line ſucceeded, Algare the firſt, Algare the ſecond, Leofrike the ſecond, Leofeſtan, Leofrike the third, who lyeth buryed at Couentrie, Algare the third, whoſe ſonnes were Edwine Earle of March, Morkar Earle of Northumberland, and Lucie his daughter, who firſt was marryed to Iuon Talboys borne at Anion, after to Roger de Romara, of whome was borne William de Romara Earle of Lincolne: when male iſſue of the Saxons fayled, and the name of a Saxon became diſpiſed, Robert de Beamont a Norman, Lord of Pont-Audomare, and Earle of Millent, was created Earle of Leiceſter, by king Henry the firſt. After him ſucceeded his ſonne ſurnamed Boſſu, then his grand-childe called Blanchmaine, and his grandchildes ſonne named Fitz-Parnell, all Roberts. This Fitz-Parnell (ſo called of Parnell his mother, the daughter and onely heire of Hugh Grantmaiſnill) dyed without iſſue. Within a fewe yeares after, Simon de Mountford (who was diſcended of the kings of Fraunce) Robert Fitz-Parnels ſiſters ſonne, enioyed this honor. After that, Ranulfe Earle of Cheſter had it, not by right of inheritance, but by the princes fa- Earles of Leiceſter.

Digitized by Google

uour. Then Almericke the ſonne of Simon de Montford, and after him, Simon de Mountford his ſonne, whome (being baniſhed) king Henry the third ſent for out of Fraunce, and honoring him with the Earledome of Leiceſter, and other great promotions, maryed him to his ſiſter: he rebelling againſt his ſoueraigne, Edmond, ſurnamed Crouchbacke. Earle of Lancaſter, youngeſt ſonne to king Henry the third, had this honor giuen him by his brother. Afterwardes, this honor lay hid (as it were) a long time amongſt the titles of the familie of Lancaſters: And Maude the daughter of Henry Duke of Lancaſter, being marryed to William of Bauare Earle of Holland, Zeland, &c. Added moreouer to him the Earledome of Leiceſter, ſhe dying without iſſue, it came againe to Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaſter, who had marryed Blanch, the other ſiſter of Maude. Since that, it continued to be all one with Lancaſter, vntill the ſixt yeare of Queene Elizabeths reigne, when ſhe made Robert Dudley Earle of Leiceſter, Pag. 404.

HEre will we not ſtand to examine the trueth of your Saxon Earles: but receaue them as matter indifferent to fill vp a roome in your booke. And touching theſe other Earles of Leiceſter: I ſay, your wittes haue miſconceiued and brought forth Rainulph Earle of Cheſter, Almarike Earle Mountfort, Simon his ſonne, William of Bauare, and others, which as yet were neuer Earles of Leiceſter, with whoſe vntimely byrth, you were ſo payned (as it ſeemeth) that you quite forget foure other Earles that were rightly inueſted, and ſucceeded in that dignity vidz. Thomas & Henry, grand-children to king Henry the third by his ſonne Edmond: After Henry, ſucceeded the ſecond Henry his ſonne: And after him his grand-childe by his daughter Blanch (called Henry of Bullingbrooke) who was after king of England by the name of Henry the fourth. And therefore I would intreate you to leaue out in your next and fift edition, your firſt foure Earles here mentioned: in which doing, you ſhould make

Digitized by Google

make roome for the other foure, whome very iniuriouſly you haue thruſt out of their right place of ſucceſſion.

Hinckley (if our Heraults deceaue me not) had for Earles thereof Hugh Grantmaiſuill, great Steward of England during the reigne of king William Ruſus, and of Henry the firſt, he had iſſue two daughters, Petronell that was marryed to Robert Earle of Leiceſter (who in her right was high Steward of England) And Alice marryed to Roger Bygot. &c. Pag. 399. Hinckley.

TRuely I muſt needes confeſſe that her Maieſties Herault hath deceaued you, and contrary to your expectation, hath anſwered ſome of your vntruthes: but that the Heraults doe affirme Hugh Grentemaiſnill to be Earle of Hinckley I vtterly denye the ſame. And now comparing your ſpeaches here, with thoſe before in the title of Earles of Leiceſter, I finde them very variable, and your ſelfe forgetfull to contradicte your ſelfe: in ſo little a diſtance: for in that before, you make erroneouſly Hugh Grantemaiſnill to haue had but one onely daughter and heire named Parnell, that was maryed to Robert Earle of Leyceſter, and here you acknowledge, that he had a ſecond daughter named Alice, marryed to Roger Bygot anceſter to the Earles of Norfolke: By diſanulling of which Alice, you endanger the ſucceſſion and inheritance of moſt of the Nobilitie of this Realme, which are from her diſcended. But vnderſtand that I doe not produce this your aſſertion as erronious in this place: but rather to confirme your opinion here as true, that your owne wordes before diſagreeing from this trueth, may not receaue any credite when they ſhall be read. Pag. 404. of your booke.

William Conqueror gaue Pontfret vnto Hildebert Lacy a Norman, who builded there a Caſtel. He had iſſue Pontfret.

Digitized by Google

Robert that ſucceeded him: to Robert ſucceeded Henrie, whoſe onelie daughter Albrede was married to Robert de Luzures, vnto whom ſhe bare one onlie daughter maried to Richard Fitz-Euſtace Conſtable of Cheſter, whoſe ſucceſſors tooke vnto them the name of Lacie, and were Earles of Lincolne. Pag. 534.

YOu haue ſo long vſed this trade of patching and peecing of Petegrees with vntimelie iſſue and vnnaturall marriages, as many now well experienced doe condemne you of palpable ignorance, I wiſh you therefore ſome other practiſe more fitting your skill, and leſſe preiudiciall to the common wealth, for here (as in many other noble families) you haue confuſed and falſified this petigree of Lacies, making Henrie Lacie Lord of Pomfret to haue iſſue but one only daughter, and ſole heire named Albrede, when as hee had a ſonne named Robert that ſucceded him, and no daughter at all. After you auouch that daughter Albrede, to bee wife to Robert de Luzurs (a man as yet vnborne) and to haue iſſue by him a daughter and ſole heire, married to Richard Fitz-Euſtace Conſtable of Cheſter. To which I anſwere, that the ſame Albrede, who (you ſay) married Robert de Luzurs was the widow of Henrie Lacie, and not his daughter. And that daughter and ſole heire you affirme to be wife to Richard Fitz-Euſtace, was the onelie heire of Eudo de Luzurs by Albrede the relict of Henrie Lacie, and not of Robert de Luzurs. And for proofe that Henrie Lacie did marrie with Albrede, and had iſſue Robert Lacie, that died 1193. as alſo that the ſaid Albrede after the death of Henrie Lacie, married for her ſecond husband, Eudo de Luzurs, and had iſſue one ſole daughter & heire named Albrede, wife to Richard Fitz-Euſtace, Conſtable of Cheſter, I ſet you downe theſe foure deeds following.

REgi Angliæ & omnibus fidelibus ſuis tam Franc. quam Angl. ſalutem. To the king of England and to all his true and faithfull people as well French as Engliſh, greeting. Know ye that I Robert de Lacie of Pomfred, for the health of my ſoule, and Henrie my ſonne, and

Digitized by Google

of all my auncestors, haue giuen to Gilbert the Ermite of Saint Iames of Notall, and to his ten brethren there ſeruing God, being of the ſame house and to their ſucceſſors, the towne of Nether Sutton, with all ſuch liberties and bondmen as Gilbert my father had, of the free gift of William Duke of Normandie, the yeare after the conqueſt of England, &c. Witneſſes, Geffrey Eſtoteuile the Shiriffe, and Roger his brother, Sir Henrie de Alder, &c.

OMnibus ad quos præſentes peruenerint tam Franc. quàm Angl. ſalutem. To all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, aſwel French as Engliſh, greeting. Know ye that I Robert de Lacie of Pomfret for the health of my ſoule, and for the ſoule of Henrie my father, and Albrede my mother, and for the ſoules of all my auncestors, and ſucceſſors, haue giuen and confirmed in perpetuall Almes, to the Abbay of Kirkeſtall, and to the Monkes there ſeruing God, foure Hydes of land, with a Mill in the towne of Killinghale. Witneſſes Henrie the Archdeacon the writer, William ſonne of Richard, &c.

OMnibus ad quos præſentes peruenerint tam Franc. quam Angl. ſalutem. To all to whom theſe preſents ſhall come, aſwell French as Engliſh, greeting. Know ye that I Eudo de Luzures haue confirmed certaine landes by my deede in Euerſtone, with the aſſent of Albrede my wife, and Robert Lacie her ſonne, to Hugh de Oſmondwike, and to his heires for euer, for homage and ſeruice, &c. Theſe being witneſſe, Matthewe Vicar of Pomfret, Sir Richard de Thoreſworth, &c.

NOuerint vniuerſi per præſentes, quod ego Robertus de Lacy, &c. Knowe all men by theſe preſents, that I Robert de Lacie of Pomfret, haue giuen, and granted, and by this my deede, haue clearely confirmed to Richard Fitz-Euſtace, & to my ſiſter Albrede his wife, & to their heires for euer, the towns of Hotton, Newton, Locton, Euerſton, and Broitton, with the half part of the towne of Riggeton, &c. Moreouer, I doe clearely acquite the ſaid Euſtace, and Albrede his wife, and their heires for euer, of all ſeruice, and homage due to me, and my heires for the ſame. Witneſſes Sir Richard de Lunel Conſtable of Pomfret, Sir William de Waterton, &c.

ALenceſter (the free towne) which king Henrie the firſt gaue to Robert Corbet, for loue of his daughter. But he the ſaid Robert, gaue the ſame towne to William Botreaux, and Peter Fitz-Herbert, his grandchildren, Pag. 438. Alenceſter.

Here

Digitized by Google

HEre are you to be commended, in reforming your own errour: for in the title of the Barons of Botreaux, page of your Booke 229. You there haue ſet downe Richarde Corbet to be father to the concubine of king Henry the firſt. And here you ſay that Robert Corbet was her father, which is true indeede, and the other falſe: but as you haue here in this place amended one errour, ſo haue you likewiſe committed an other, in auouching Peter Fitz-Herbert, to be the ſaide Robert Corbets grandchilde, when as the ſaid Robert (in your ſence) had neither ſonne graundchild, nor great grandchilde, which was called by the name of Peter Fitz-Herbert. And therefore, I maruaile, from whence you haue theſe fabulous fragments.

Barons Burnell.

BArons Burnell, were an ancient familie here, vntill that in King Edward the ſeconds time, the onely daughter and heire of that houſe, maried firſt with Iohn Louell, & after with Iohn Handlo, whoſe ſonne Hugh, tooke to him the ſurname of Burnell, from whom the Radcliffes Earles of Suſſex are deſcended. Pag. 456.

TO this may I anſwere as to manie others: That you write you knowe not what, otherwiſe you would not here ſo vntruly haue affirmed Hugh Handlo, to be ſonne of Iohn Handlo, and Maude Burnell his wife: they neuer hauing any ſuch ſonne, nor you any other proofe then your owne imagination for the ſame: And for approbation hereof, it appeareth by diuerſe offices, in the time of king Edward the third, that Iohn Handlo, in right of Maude Burnell his wife was ſeaſed of the Mannors of Holgat, and Acton Burnell, for terme of his life, the Remainder to Nicholas Handlo, *alias* Burnell, ſonne and heire of the ſaid Iohn by Maude his wife. And therefore no ſuch Hugh, as you auouch to be ſonne of Iohn Handlo: but had you ſaid, that Hugh had bene grandchilde of Iohn, and ſonne of Nicholas, then had you in this point ſaued your owne credit, and me a labour.

Herewood

Digitized by Google

HArewood Caſtell came from the Curcyes to Waryn Fitz-Gerald, whoſe daughter Margaret, was married firſt to Bauldwyn Riuers, ſonne to the Earle of Deuonſhire (who dyed before his father) and after ſhe married Foulke de Brent; from her it came by inheritaunce to G. Liſley, whoſe ſucceſſors were called Lordes of the Iſle, Rougemont and Harewood: But male iſſue fayling, the ſiſter of the laſt Robert, tranſported this inheritaunce (by mariage) to William de Alborough; by whoſe onely daughter, it came to the Rythers, which now holdeth the ſame, Pag. 535. Harewood Caſtell.

YOur errors committed in this Title of Harewood Caſtell, are worthie ſome cenſure: For, firſt you ſay, that *Harewood Caſtell came from the Curcyes to Waryn Fitz-Gerald, and that his daughter Margaret caryed the ſame by marriage to Bauldwyn Ryuers*; Wherein, you are greatlie deceaued: For Waryn Fitz-Gerald, which firſt poſſeſſed Harewood Caſtell, by marrying the ſiſter & heire of Curcy, had iſſue a ſonne, and no daughter: which ſonne, had iſſue an other ſonne and two daughters; and ſo your diſcent verie vntrue in that poynt. Secondly, you affirme that after the death of the ſaid Margaret, Harewood Caſtell did diſcend *by inheritance, to G. Liſley*. To that I anſwere; Had you knowne the trueth of this diſcent, you would haue ſet downe both the time, and how the ſaid G. Liſley was the ſaid Margarets heire, whether by lineall, or collaterall diſcent: but that being a matter too intricate for you to performe, in ſteede thereof you were forced to leaue for his name a bare letter G. and his right of inheritance, for the readers of your Booke, to finde in *nubibus*. And although for ſome ſpeciall cauſe, I do forbeare heere to lay open this honorable progenie of Liſles, yet by the way will I tell you, that there was neuer anie one of that familie, whoſe name began with a G. that poſſeſſed Harewood as an in-

Digitized by Google

heritance discended to him (from the foresaid Margaret;) nor that wanting heires male, his issue carried the same by marriage to the familie of Aldborough, as you verie vndiscreetly haue heere set downe: for all those Lysleys that were owners of Hanwood, were called by the name of Iohn. Thirdly, that the sister and heire of Robert Lysley, transported this inheritance by marriage, to William de Aldborough, I vtterly deny the same; and for proofe say, that Elizabeth the wife of Sir William Aldborough was sister and heire of Iohn Lisley, in the time of king Edward the third, and not of Robert. And lastly, whereas without any probabilitie, you affirme, that the foresaid Sir William Alborough had issue by his wife one onely daughter and heire, married to Sir William Ryther. I answere, that in saying he had but one onelie daughter, you wrong diuers Worshipfull families now liuing, that are discended of Elizabeth an other daughter and coheire of the said Sir William Aldborough, and his wife; who was first married to Sir Bryan Stapleton, and after to Sir Richard Redman, as by an inquisition taken after the death of the said Sir William Aldborough and Elizabeth his wife, in the 12. yeere of king Richard the second, it doth appeare.

Barons of Fokingham.

Fokingham, now the habitation of the Clyntons, in auncient time the Barony of Gauntes, who discended from Gilbert of Gaunt, grand-child to Baldwyn Earle of Flaunders; to whom many goodly Renowmes fell, by the bountie of William the Conquerour: His sonne Walter of Gaunt begate Gilbert (created by king Stephen Earle of Lincolne) and Robert of Gaunt: but the Earle left one onely daughter, maried to Symon the third Earle of Northhampton, who dyed without issue; to whom her vncle Robert succeeded in the Baronie, and was father to Gilbert de Gaunt, to whom Lewis the Frenchman (called ouer by the Barons against king Iohn) graunted the tytle of Earle of Lyncolne: whose sonne, the third Gilbert, begate the fourth Gilbert, and Margaret, wife to William

Kyrde-

Kyrdeſton: which fourth Gilbert, dying no children, made E. 1. his heire, and king E. 2. gaue this Barony to Henrie de Bellement or Beaumont. Pag. 412.

Firſt, in your aſſertion, that (Gilbert the Earle, ſonne and heire to Walter de Gaunt) had but one onely daughter: It is manifeſtly to be prooued that he had two ſonnes, and a daughter; both which ſonnes had iſſue. Secondly, I ſay that neither the daughter of Gilbert came to the inheritance, nor any ſuch vncle Robert ſucceeded her in that dignitie: the right thereof euer remayning in her brothers, who with their iſſue, ſucceeded in the dignitie. Thirdly, that the foreſaid Robert was not father to the third Gilbert (as you report) whom Lewis the Frenchman made Earle of Lincolne, but great vncle (if any ſuch Robert were euer at all:) and the better to manifeſt the ſame, I haue heere ſet you downe the trueth of this diſcent, as enſueth.

WAlter de Gaunt, ſonne of Gilbert de Gaunt, that founded the Houſe of Gauntes in the citie of Briſtow in William Conquerours time, had iſſue Gilbert, (made Earle of Lincolne by king Stephen) Walter, Henrie, Bawldwyn, Gonora, and Agnes. The ſaid Earle Gilbert, maried Hawiſe, daughter of the firſt William Romare Earle of Lincolne, and had iſſue Gilbert, the ſecond Earle of Lincolne, diſinherited by Henrie the ſeconde, Bawldwyn Lord of Borne, and Alice wife to Simon Sanctolice Earle of Northampton. Gilbert the ſeconde had iſſue the thirde Gilbert, whom Lewis the Frenchman made Earle of Lincolne, and that died ſans iſſue in Henrie the thirdes time. Bawldwyn ſecond ſonne of the firſt Earle Gilbert, was by the gift of his father Lord of Borne, and Deeping: he founded the Abbay of Borne. 1140. in the honour of Henrie the ſecond his Maiſter, and died the 4. of May. 1156. leauing Emme his onely daughter and heire, maried to Hugh Lord

Digitized by Google

Wake of Lydell, of whom the noble families of Wakes deſcended. And now to returne againe to Walter de Gaunt Lord of Folkingham, ſeconde ſonne to the firſt Walter, (whom you name Robert) he had iſſue Gilbert de Gaunt, father to the ſecond Gilbert: whoſe ſonne, Gilbert the third, was the firſt Baron of Folkingham; and was by that name in a Parliament holden at Worceſter. 49. of Henrie the thirde. This Gilbert had great liuinges geuen vnto him by Gilbert the laſt Earle of Lincolne his kinſman: He died, leauing iſſue Gilbert de Gaunt his ſonne, (who was Baron of Folkingham. 24. E. 1. Nichola wife to Peter Malolakue, and Margaret wife to William Kyrdeſton. Thus by my long and laborious iourney, in the ende, I haue brought theſe honorable Families deſcended of the Lord Wake, to their right and auncient Aunceſtor Gilbert de Gaunt, the firſt Earle of Lincolne; whom you would haue obſcured, by making him to die without heires male, he hauing iſſue two ſonnes, as before in this place I haue mentioned.

Earles of Lyncolne.

THis Countie of Lyncolne beaſteth of her Earles (after Egga, and Morcar Saxons) William de Romara a Norman, borne of Luce (ſiſter of Morcar) and Roger Fitz-Gerald de Romara, to whom being dead (for neither his ſonne, who died before his father, nor his grand-childe, vſed this tytle) Stephen ſubſtituted Gilbert de Gand, whoſe daughter and heire Symon S. Lice married, and ſucceeded in this honour: but he being dead, Ranulph Earle of Cheſter, William de Romara his brother by the mother, (for Luce had now the third time married Ranulph the ſecond of Cheſter) obtained this inheritance and honour of king Henrie the third. Pag. 420.

Firſt

Firſt, where you affirme *Symon de Sanctolice to haue been Earle of Lincolne in right of Alice his wife, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt Earle of Lincolne:* I denie that there was euer any of the Sanctolices Earles of Lincolne; as by their ſeuerall deedes extant is to be prooued, wherein they write themſelues onely Earles of Northampton, and not of Lincolne. Secondly, you ſay, *that Ranulph of Cheſter the ſecond, maried Lucy the mother of William Romara Earle of Lincolne, and begot on her Ranulph, who ſucceeded his father in the Earledome of Cheſter, and obtayned of Henrie the third the Earldome of Lincolne.* In which ſaying, you haue brought your ſelfe into a laborinth of errours: for, if you meane (by ſecond) the ſecond Earle of Cheſter, his name was Richard, and not Ranulph. If by that word (ſecond) you meane the ſecond of that name, the ſecond Ranulph maried not Lucy, but Alice, the daughter of Robert Earle of Gloceſter, and had iſſue by her Hugh. Againe, if you confeſſe that you miſtooke the thirde Earle for the ſecond, and ſo meant Ranulph the firſt to haue been the ſame that married Lucy, Mother to William Romara, and begot on her the ſecond Ranulph, whom king Henrie the third made Earle of Lincolne: that is impoſsible to be true, that the ſecond Ranulph ſhould be made Earle of Lincolne by king Henrie the third, he being dead almoſt an hundred yeeres before the ſaid king came vnto the Crowne. But to helpe you out of this perplexitie, and that your ſelfe, and others may be warned for falling into the like errour hereafter, I will ſet you downe what I finde by Recorde and Euidences touching the ſame; which is, that Ranulph the firſt of that name, and thirde Earle of Cheſter, had iſſue the ſecond Ranulph & fourth Earle of Cheſter (halfe brother to William de Romara) who married Alice daughter to Robert Earle of Gloceſter, otherwiſe called the Conſull; and had iſſue Hugh the fift Earle of Cheſter, father of Ranulph the ſixt,

Digitized by Google

and laſt Earle of Cheſter of that familie: vnto whom Henrie the thirde gaue the Earledome of Lincolne. And for proofe that it was this laſt Ranulph, to whom king Henrie the thirde gaue the Earledome of Lincolne, and not Ranulph his grand-father, (who you ſay, was brother to William Romara) peruſe theſe two Deedes following.

HVgo Comes Ceſtriæ omnibus Baronibus ſuis et miniſtris &c. Hugh Earle of Cheſter, vnto all his Barons, Miniſters, and people, aſwell French as Engliſh, and to all the faythfull of the holy Church, aſwell Cleargie as Laytie; and aſwell theſe that are preſent, as they that ſhall come hereafter, greeting. Know ye, that I haue geuen, and confirmed by this my preſent Writing, vnto the Church of S. Auguſtine of Grimesby, and to the Chanons there, ſeruing God, all thoſe Almes which Ranulph Earle of Cheſter my father did giue, and confirme vnto them by his Writing. &c. Witneſſes Richarde ſonne of the Earle, Ranulph de Vir, Hachet de Ridefort. &c.

RAnulphus Comes Ceſtriæ et Lincolniæ omnibus Chriſti fidelibus &c. Ranulph Earle of Cheſter and Lincolne, vnto all the faythfull people of Chriſt, vnto whom this preſent writing ſhall come, ſendeth health in the Lord. Be it knowne vnto you, that I haue graunted, and by my preſent writing confirmed to God, and the Church of S. Auguſtine of Grimesby, and to the Canons there ſeruing God, for the health of my ſoule, and of my father and mother. &c. The fourth part of that Mannor which Hugh de S. Paule helde of Ranulph my grand-father. &c. which Ranulph Earle of Cheſter my grand-father gaue vnto them: and which Hugh my father confirmed, according as their writing witneſſeth which the Canons then had, and ſeauen Roddes of Land. &c. euen as the writing of Gilbert of Turſs, and the confirmation of William Romare, which they then had, doe ſhew. Wherefore I will and ſtraightly commaund, that the foreſaid Canons may freely and quietly poſſeſſe the ſame. &c. Witneſſes Iohn the Earle my Nephew, William of Cantelup, Falco Fitz-Warin, Baldwyn de Ver, Henrie de Ferraris.

THe firſt Lord of Conuntrie was Leofrike, from whom by Luce his Neece (daughter of Algar his ſonne) it paſſed to the Earles of Cheſter: for ſhe merried the firſt Ranulph of Cheſter. &c. Pag. 434.

From

Digitized by Google

FRom Lincolne to Couentrie is a long and wearifome iourney (eſpecially) when the traueller is ignorant of the way, and wanteth a guide; as heere (it ſeemeth) you did, when you paſt from the one to the other: and ſetting downe the ſucceſſions of the Earles of Lincolne, and Lords of Couentrie; where, in the firſt you haue made Luce (daughter of Algar the Saxon) to be wife to Ranulph the ſecond Earle of Cheſter: and after in the other (not farre diſtant) to be wife to Ranulph the firſt Earle of Cheſter; the one being the father, and the other his ſonne: But how lawfull a thing it is for the father to marrie his ſonnes wife, or the ſonne his owne mother (as your wordes in theſe two places import) I referre my ſelfe to the iudgement of the indifferent readers. Lordes of Couentrie.

Concerning the Lordes of the Iſle of Wight. After that William Fitz Oſberne was ſlaine in the warres in Flaunders, and his ſonne Roger baniſhed, this Lordſhip came into the Kinges handes; and king Henrie the firſt gaue this Iſland vnto Richarde Riduers Earle of Deuonſhire, with the fee of the mannor of Chriſtchurch; where the ſaid Richarde builded a Caſtell, as he likewiſe did at Careſbroke: But his ſonne Bauldwyn was driuen thence in the troubleſome times of king Stephen (when there were ſo many Kinges or Tyrants in England, as there were Lordes, or keepers of Caſtles: of the which, euery one challenged the priuiledge of Coyning money, and other rightes and royalties of the Crowne) yet his ſucceſſors did after enioy the ſame againe. At length, Iſabell widow of William de Fortibus, Earle of Albemarle and of Holdernes, the ſiſter and heire of Bauldwyn the laſt Earle of Deuonſhire of that familie, with much entreatie, paſſed ouer all her right by her deede, to King E. 2. Pag. 710. Lordes of the Iſle of Wight.

Digitized by Google

THis is quite *Camus* from your wordes before in the tytle of Earles of Deuon. Pag. 144. for there you affirme Bauldwyn Ryduers to be made the firſt Earle of Deuonſhire, by king Henrie the firſt: And now in this place, you make Richard father of the ſaid Bauldwyn, to be firſt Earle of Deuon in the ſame kinges time: which Richard muſt needes be vnderſtood to be that Richard which was father to Bauldwyn, whom you ſay, was driuen from the Iſle of Wight in king Stephens time, as in mine anſwere before to the Earles of Deuon more at large it doth appeare. Thus your wordes in one place, being meerly repugnant to thoſe in an other, what credite may any geue to your writinges?

Skelton Caſtell.

THe owners of Skelton Caſtell, were firſt Robert de Bruſe a Norman; who had iſſue two ſonnes, Adam that was Baron of Skelton; and Robert Lord of Auandale in Scotland: from whoſe poſteritie came the Kings of Scotland: Peter Bruſe the fift in ſucceſſion from that Adam, died without iſſue, and left for his heires his ſiſters, Agnes, maried to Walter Faulconberg, Lucy married to Walter Twenge, from whom is deſcended the Baron of Lumley; Margaret maried to Robert de Roos, and Ladrina to Iohn Bellaaqua, men of great accompt in that time. Pag. 556.

WHat thankes you looke for, I know not: but well aſſured I am in this place, as in many others, you haue deſerued none: for few or none of the Noble Families, with whom you haue had to deale with, or to write off, but that you haue iniured them in ſome one poynt or other. And now that we are come to ſpeake of the laſt Peter Bruſe Baron of Skelton, who dyed 14. Kalendes of October 1273. I pray you let vs examine a little that honorable the Lord Lumley his diſcent; whom (in your owne conceipt) you haue made much beholding vnto you, for adding to him one Auncеſtor (ſuch as I dare boldly ſay) neither he, nor

Digitized by Google

me any other as yet euer knew or heard of; I meane Walter Twenge, who (you ſay) married Lucy the ſiſter and coheire of Peter Bruſe Baron of Skelton, & was Auncestor to the now Baron of Lumley. But that you may the better reforme this, with many other your faultes, I will for your better inſtruction, manifeſt vnto you the name, & true husband of the ſaid Lucie: which was, Marmaduke Twenge, a noble Baron in king Edward the firſt his time: who died in the Kalendes of March, 1284. and was buried by his ſaid wife Lucie in the Church of Gwisborne, founded by Robert Bruſe the Norman, his wiues Auncestor, 1129.

Danby came from the ſucceſſors of Walter Twenge to the Latymers, which were afterward Barons Latymers of Danby, from whom it paſſed by mariage vnto the Willoughbyes: which inheritance, with the honor, Ralph Neuill the firſt Earle of Weſtmerland did purchaſe for his younger ſonne George Neuill: in whoſe iſſue it remayneth to this day. Pag. 556. Danby.

THat Danby was the poſſeſſion of Walter Twenge, and that from his ſucceſſors it came to the Latymers, who were after Barons of Danby, I anſwere (as before in the title of Skelton): That there was neuer any ſuch Walter yet borne; and then no ſuch ſucceſſors of his could carrie the ſame to the Latymers, as you verie vntruly haue heere ſet downe: for proofe hereof, I referre me to the iudgement of the honorable Lord Lumley himſelfe, who hath this diſcent moſt exactly ſet downe by that worthy and late Officer of Armes, Sommerſet Herault. And to the other; *That Ralph Neuill Earle of Weſtmerland, did purchaſe the ſaid inheritance and honour, of Iohn Lord Latymer of Danby, for his younger ſonne George:* I graunt for true, that he purchaſed the Landes, but not the dignitie: for Iohn Neuill that ſolde the ſaid landes, had no fee ſimple in the dignitie to ſell, but onely an eſtate for tearme of life: therefore can you

not rightly ſay that Ralph Neuill Earle of Weſtmerland, did purchaſe the dignitie which George his ſonne enioyed. But more agreeable to the trueth had it been, if you had ſaid, that George ſonne of Ralph Neuill in regarde that he had the Landes whereof the dignitie of Latymer was erected, obtained the honour by the Kinges free gyft and fauour, otherwiſe that title and dignitie had been extinct: for ſeldome ſhall you finde, that the Kinges of this Realme did euer create or inueſt any into a Baronie, which tooke the name of dignitie from an others peculiar place of inheritance or poſſeſsion.

The Barons of Burford.

THe Barony of Burford (deſcended from the poſteritie of Theodericke Say) to Robert Mortimer; and from his poſteritie, to Geffrey Cornwall (that came of Richard Earle of Cornwall, and King of Romanes) his ofspring hauing continued Barons thereof to this day. Pag. 455.

I Doe much pittie you, that in ſuch high ſayles of learning, you ſhould haue ſo little ballace of diſcretion: You haue a great facilitie, and a rare gift in the creating and making of Barons with the daſh of your penne: But it argueth how ſhallow you are in the true definition of a Baron, in that you will publiſh in print that the familie of Cornwalles were Barons of Burford; you being not able euer to make proofe of any one of them, to haue had that dignitie. Notwithſtanding, diuers of that ſurname haue been Knightes: of which number, king Henrie the ſixt did erect Sir Iohn Cornwall to be a Baron, and Peere of this Realme, by the name and title of Lord Fanhope: which Iohn, was both the firſt and laſt Baron of that familie; and therefore it ſtandeth now with your credite, to make proofe of theſe your Barons of Burford: which, I thinke, wil be too hard and difficult a matter for you to doe.

King

Digitized by Google

KIng Stephen made Walleron Earle of Millent (brother to Robert Beſſu Earle of Leiceſter) the firſt Earle of Worceſter: whoſe children left the Realme, and returned to their auncient patrimonie in Normandie: And that dignitie lay voyde, vntill Richard the ſecond beſtowed it vpon Thomas Percy; who was after ſlaine by King H. 4. Pag. 445.

Earles of Worceſter.

IS it poſſible? or, do you thinke to perſwade any ſenſcible man to beleeue, that this late borne Britannia was of your owne collection? (you as it ſeemeth, not vnderſtanding the ſame.) No, aſſure your ſelfe: for who knoweth not, that the contentes thereof are neither taught, nor learned amongſt children in Schooles, and your ſelfe neuer employed els where to attaine the knowledge thereof. Many learned, thinke it more fitter you had waded within the compaſſe of your owne profeſsion and knowledge, in which your errours would not ſo apparently haue been deſcried, as heere they are. In this Title of Earles of Worceſter, you make *Walleron to be the firſt Earle of Worceſter: and that his iſſue did depart this Realme to their auncient patrimonie in Normandie:* By which, if it were true, then were there none of that progenie to be looked for heere in this Realme of England) to the great preiudice of many honorable Families deſcended of the ſaid Walleron.) But to reforme this your errour, I wiſh you to vnderſtande that the foreſaid Walleron, had iſſue Robert Earle of Millent, Worceſter, and Lord of Ponttadomara: which Robert did remaine heere in England, and maried an Engliſh woman named Mauld, Lady of Eſtrumeniſter, Moreys, and Rydleſtone; And by her had iſſue Henrie, Peter, Mabell, and Mary: the two ſonnes, and the youngeſt daughter, dying without iſſue; Mabell the eldeſt daughter, was married to William de Vernon, *alias* Ryduers, Earle of Deuonſhire; and had iſſue Bauldwyn Earle of Deuonſhire, and Mary, firſt mar-

Digitized by Google

ried vnto Sir Robert Courteney, by whom she had issue: (of whom all the Courteneys are descended:) After she married Peter de Prouz, a noble Gentleman of Deuon: to which Peter, the said Robert Earle of Millent and Worcester, did by his deede giue in franke marriage with the said Marie his grand-child, the third part of all his Land in England; and vnto Bauldwin his gran-child (by his daughter Mabell) all his Land in Normandie, with the Mannors of Estrumenister, Moreyes, and Riddleston in England. So that heere you are not onely found to faile in your affirmation, that there was not any Earle of Worcester betweene the said Walleron in King Stephens time, and Thomas Percy, who had that dignitie of Richard the second: But also, in saying his issue returned to their auncient Patrimonie in Normandie; when it is manifest that his sole heire continued here, and left issue: of whom are discended many of our noble Families at this present.

Lordes of Gillesland.

The first Lord of Gillesland, was William Meschines, brother to Ranulfe Earle of Carlell. Pag. 604.

AS you did begin at the first, so haue you in your Booke continued vnto the ende, making to some Nobles vnnaturall mariages, and to others, vnlawfull issue. In this place, you haue made the sonne to be brother to his owne father, by affirming William Meschines Lord of Gillesland, to be brother to Ranulph Earle of Carlell. And to proone that the saide William was sonne of Ranulph Earle of Carlell, and not his brother, I will first for the better vnderstanding of the reader hereof, set downe a briefe of the said Williams discent, beginning at Hugh Lupus his vncle, the first Earle of Chester, whose sister Margaret was married to Ranulph Earle of Carlell, and by him had issue two sonnes, Ranulph the first of that name, and third Earle of

3

Digitized by Google

of Cheſter; and William Miſchines Lord of Gilleſlande: and that this is true which heere I haue incerted, reade this Deede following: which done, I truſt you will not onely recant your errour, but alſo acknowledge from whence you haue receaued the trueth hereof.

NOtum ſit omnibus me Ran. Comit. Ceſtræ conceſſiſſe quando feci transferri corpus Hugonis Comitis auunculi mei a cimiterio in Capitulum. &c. Be it knowne vnto all men, That I Ranulph Earle of Cheſter, haue graunted at ſuch time as I cauſed the body of Hugh the Earle my vncle to be tranſlated from the Church yard, into the Chapter houſe: That on the day of my death, I ſhould giue togither with my body, to the Church of S. Werburge, Vpton, in pure Almes, free from euery thing, for the ſoule of the foreſayd Hugh, and the health of my ſoule, and the ſoules of all my kinsfolkes. And whereas Hugh the Earle, before had graunted to the Church of S. Werburge, at the feaſt of the tranſlation of the ſame, the Priuiledge of a Fayre: I alſo do graunt and confirme the ſame. Moreouer, William Meſchinus my brother, hath geuen the Church of Deſſart. Mathew of Ruelant hath giuen the Church of Thurſtaneſtone. &c.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

An inforced CONCLUSION.

WHen as I had collected readie for the Preſſe, ſo many of your defectes and errors, (publiſhed in your ſo highly commended *Britannia*) as might well haue ſatisfied the worlde, that I vndertooke not this worke in vaine, nor yet without good cauſe me mooving thereunto. Then was I ſtayed in the printing thereof, by the diſturbance and indirect dealing of your friendes the Stationers, (who heretofore haue made no ſmall gaine of your foure former Impreſsions) and thereby conſtrayned abruptly heere to make an ende, ſuppreſsing a great part of my firſt pretended purpoſe: yet before I doe ende, I thinke it my duetie, heere to put the Nobilitie in minde, that your Booke now going in hand, may be both ſeene, and alowed, before it goe to the Preſſe, by ſuch as haue both skill, and authoritie ſo to doe: (I meane the Earle Marſhall) and not to paſſe as before it hath done, to the preiudice of ſo many honourable Families. And to the ende the worlde may knowe with whoſe plumes you haue heretofore fethered your neſt (beſides the Heraults) I haue hereunto annexed a New-yeeres gyft, dedicated to king Henrie the eight in the 37. yeere of his reigne, by that worthy and learned Engliſhe Antiquarie Maiſter Iohn Leyland, concerning his ſixe yeeres trauayle, and labo-

Digitized by Google

laborious Iourney for the ſearch of Englandes Antiquities, vpon the ſayd Kinges commiſſion and charges: by which it may appeare vnto the indifferent Reader, who was the firſt Author and contriuer of this late borne *Britannia*, either he whoſe name is cleane razed and blotted out, or you that haue both taken the tytle and whole credite thereof to yourſelfe. Alſo, I may not heere let paſſe the wordes of Maiſter Iohn Bale in his declarations vpon the ſame worke, dedicated to King Edward the ſixt: which are theſe following. *Bleſſed be the man which ſhall ſet this worthy worke abrode: and contrarywiſe, Curſed be he for euer and euer, that ſhall in ſpight of his Nation, ſeeke thereof the diſtruction.*

Digitized by Google

Iohn Leylands new yeeres Gyft, giuen of him to King Henrie the viii. in the 37. yeere of his reigne, concerning his laborious Iorney and ſearch for *Englandes antiquities.*

WHere as it pleaſed your Highneſſe, vpon very iuſt conſiderations, to encorage me, by the authoritie of your moſt gratious Commiſsion, in the xxxv. yeere of your proſperous reigne, to peruſe, and diligently to ſearch all the Libraries of Monaſteries and Colledges of this your noble Realme, to the intent that the Monuments of auncient Writers, as well of other Nations as of your owne Prouince, might be brought out of deadly darkneſſe to liuely light, and to receiue like thankes of their poſteritie, as they hoped for at ſuch time, as they employed their long and great ſtudies to the publique wealth. *Studium antiquitatis in principe.*

Yea, and furthermore, that the holy Scripture of God might both be ſinceerely taught and learned, all maner of ſuperſtition, & craftie coloured doctrine of a route of Romane Byſhops, totally expelled out of this your moſt catholique Realme. I thinke it now no leſſe then my verie duetie, briefly to declare to your Maieſtie, what fruite haue ſprung of my laborious iourney and coſtly enterpriſe, both rooted vpon your infinite goodneſſe & liberalitie: qualities right highly to be eſteemed in all Princes, and moſt ſpecially in you, as naturally your owne well knowne proprieties. *Cura religionis in principe.*

Firſt, I haue conſerued many good Authors, the which otherwiſe had bin like to haue periſhed, to no ſmall incommoditie *Exemplaria veterum authorum conſeruata.*

Digitized by Google

Aulæ Bibliotheca palatina.

moditie of good Letters. Of the which part remaine in the moſt magnificent Libraries of your royall Palaces. Part alſo remaine in my cuſtodie; whereby I truſt right ſhortly, ſo to deſcribe your moſt noble Realme, and to publiſh the maieſtie of the excellent actes of your progenitours, hitherto ſore obſcured, both for lacke of imprinting of ſuch works as lay ſecretly in corners.

Stylus agreſtis veterum ſcriptorum.

And alſo, becauſe men of eloquence hath not enterpriſed to ſet them foorth in a flouriſhing ſtile, in ſome times paſt, not commonly vſed in England of Writers, otherwiſe well learned, and now in ſuch eſtimation, that except trueth be delicately cloathed in Purpure, her written verities can ſcant finde a reader. That all the worlde ſhall euidently perceiue, that no particular Region may iuſtly be more extolled then yours, for true Nobilitie and Vertues at all poyntes renowned.

Exemplaria pralis cõmiſſa.

Farthermore, part of the exemplaries, curiouſly ſought by me, and fortunately found in ſundry places of this your dominion, hath been imprinted in *Germanie*, and now be in the Preſſes chiefly of *Frobenius*; that not alonely the *Germanes*, but alſo the *Italians* themſelues, that count (as the *Greekes* did full arrogantly) all other Nations to be barbarous and vnlettered, ſauing their owne, ſhall haue a direct occaſion, openly of force to ſay: That *Britannia prima fuit parens, altrix (addo hoc etiam, & iure quidem optimo) conſeruatrix cum virorum magnorum, tum maxime ingeniorum.*

Antiphilarchia repellens ambitioſum Ro. Epi. Imperiũ.

And, that profite hath riſen by the aforeſaid iourney, in bringing full many thinges to light, as concerning the vſurped authoritie of the Byſhop of *Rome* and his complices, to the manifeſt and violent derogation of kingly dignitie. I referre my ſelfe moſt humbly to your moſt prudent, learned, and high iudgement, to diſcerne my diligence in the long volume, wherein I haue made anſwere for the defence of your ſupreme dignitie, alonely leaning to the ſtrong pillor of holy Scripture, againſt the whole Colledge of the Romaniſtes,

Digitized by Google

niſtes, cloaking their craftie aſſercions and arguments, vnder the name of one poore *Pighius* of *Vltraiecte* in Germanie; and ſtanding to them as to their onely anker holde, againſt tempeſtes that they know will ariſe, if trueth may be by liſence let in, to haue a voyce in the generall counſell. *Albertus Pighius.*

Yet herein onely, I haue not pitched the ſupreame worke of my labour, whereunto your Grace, moſt like a kingly patrone of all good Learning, did animate me. But alſo conſidering and expending with my ſelfe, how great a number of excellent godly Wits and Writers, learned with the beſt, as the times ſerued, hath been in this your Region: Not onely at ſuch times as the *Romane* Emperours had recourſe to it, but alſo in thoſe dayes that the *Saxons* preuayled of the *Brytaines*, and the *Normaunes* of the *Saxons*, could not but with a feruent zeale, and an honeſt courage, commend them to memorie. Els alas, like to haue bin perpetually obſcured, or to haue bin lightly remembred, as vncertaine ſhaddowes. *Affectus autoris erga patriã.*

Wherefore, I knowing by infinite varietie of Bookes, and aſſyduous reading of them, who hath bin learned, and who hath written from time to time in this Realme; haue digeſted into iiij. Bookes the names of them, with their lyues and monuments of learning: And to them, added this title, *De viris illuſtribus*, folowing the profitable example of *Hierome*, *Gennadie*, *Caſſiodore*, *Sexteryane*, and *Trittemie* a late writer: But alway ſo handling the matter, that I haue more exſpaciated in this campe, then they did, as in a thing that deſired to be ſomewhat at large, and to haue ornature. The firſt Booke beginning at the *Druides*, is deducted vnto the time of the comming of *S. Auguſtine* into England. The ſeconde, is frõ the time of *Auguſtine*, vnto the aduente of the *Normanes*. The thirde, from the *Normanes*, to the ende of the moſt honourable reigne of the mightie, famous, and prudent Prince, *Henrie* the vij. your Father. The fourth, beginneth with the name of, Your Maieſtie: whoſe glorie in Learning, is to *Libri quatuor de viris illuſtribus, ſiue de ſcriptoribus Britannicis.*

Digitized by Google

the worlde ſo cleerely knowne, that though among the liues of other learned men I haue accurately celebrated the names of *Bladudus*, *Molmutius*, *Conſtantinus magnus*, *Sigeberius*, *Alfridus*, *Alfridus magnus*, *Athelſtanus*, and *Henrie* the firſt, Kinges and your progenitours. And alſo *Ethelward*, ſecond ſonne to *Alfride* the great, *Hunfryde* Duke of Gloceſter, and *Tipetote* Earle of Worceſter: yet conferred with your Grace, they ſeeme as ſmall lightes (if I may freely ſay my iudgment, your high modeſtie not offended) in reſpect of the day ſtarre.

Principes eruditi.

Now, farther to inſinuate to your Grace, of what matters the Writers, whoſe liues I haue congeſted into foure Bookes, hath treated of, I may right boldly ſay, that beſide the cognicion of the iiij. tongues, in the which part of them hath excelled; that there is no kinde of liberall ſcience, or any feate concerning learning, in the which they haue not ſhewed certaine argumentes of great felicitie of witte. Yea and concerning the interpretacion of holy Scripture, both after the auncient forme and ſence, the ſcholaſticall trade, they haue reigned as in a certaine excellencie.

Ingenia ſcriptorum Britannicorum omni genere eruditionis exercitata.

And, as touching Hiſtoricall knowledge, there hath bin to the number of a full hundreth or moe, that from time to time hath with great deligence, and no leſſe fayth (would to God with like eloquence) perſcribed the actes of your moſt noble predeceſſours: and the fortunes of this your Realme, ſo incrediblie great, that he that hath not ſeene, and throughly read their workes, can little pronounce in this part.

Ingens numerus ſcriptorum rerum Britannicarum.

Wherefore, after that I had perpended the honeſt and profitable ſtudies of theſe Hiſtoriographers, I was totallie enflamed with a loue, to ſee throughly all thoſe partes of this your opulent and ample Realme, that I had read of in the aforeſayd Writers: In ſo much that all my other occupations intermitted, I haue ſo trauayled in your Dominions both by the Sea coaſtes, and the middle partes, ſparing neither labour nor coſtes, by the ſpace of theſe ſixe yeeres paſt, that there is almoſt neither Cape not Bay, Hauen, Creeke

Peragrdio laboriosa totius Britannie prima.

or

Digitized by Google

or Pere, Riuer, or confluence of Riuers, Breaches, Wathes, Lakes, Meeres, Fennie waters, Moũtaines, Vallies, Moores, Heathes, Forreſtes, Woodes, Cities, Burges, Caſtles, principall manour Places, Monaſteries, and Colledges; but I haue ſeene them, and noted in ſo doing a whole worlde of things verie memorable.

Thus inſtructed, I truſt ſhortly to ſee the time, that like as *Carolus magnus* had among his treaſures, three large and notable tables of Siluer richly enamiled: one of the ſyte and deſcription of *Conſtantinople*; an other of the ſyte and figure of the magnificent Citie of *Rome*; and the thirde of the deſcription of the Worlde. So ſhall your Maieſtie haue this your Worlde and Emperie of *Englande* ſo ſet foorth in a quadrate table of Siluer, if God ſende me life to accomplyſh my beginning, that your Grace ſhall haue readie knowledge at the firſt ſight, of many right delectable, fruitefull, and neceſſarie pleaſures, by contemplation thereof, as often as occaſion ſhall mooue you to the ſight of it. *Deſcriptio totius Britannie prime in quadrata argenti tabula.*

And becauſe that it may be more permanent, and farther knowne, then to haue it engraued in Siluer or Braſſe, I entende by the leaue of God, within the ſpace of xij. moneths folowing, ſuch a deſcription to make of your Realme in writing, that it ſhall be no maſterie after, for the Grauer or Painter, to make the like, by a perfect example. *Liber de Topographia Britannie prime.*

Yea, and to wade further in this matter, where as now almoſt no man can well geſſe at the ſhaddow of the auncient names of Hauens, Riuers, Promontories, Hilles, Woodes, Cities, Townes, Caſtles, and varietie of kindes of people: that *Ceſar*, *Liui*, *Strabo*, *Diodorus*, *Fabius Pictor*, *Pomponius Mela*, *Plinius*, *Cornelius Tacitus*, *Ptolomeus*, *Sextus Rufus*, *Ammianus*, *Marcellinus*, *Solinus*, *Antoninus*, and diuers other, make mention of. I truſt ſo to open this window, that the light ſhal be ſeene ſo long: that is to ſay, by the ſpace of a whole thouſand yeeres ſtopped vp, and the old glory of your renowned Britaine to reflouriſh through the worlde. *Reſtituta vetera locorum in Britannia nomina.*

Digitized by Google

This done, I haue matter at plentie alreadie prepared to this purpose: that is to say, to write an Historie, to the which I intende to adscribe this title, *De Antiquitate Britannica:* or els, *Ciuilis historia.* And this worke I intende to deuide into so many Bookes, as there be Shires in England, and Shires and great dominions in Wales: So that I esteeme that this Volume will include a fiftie Bookes; whereof each one, seuerally shall containe the beginninges, encreases, and memorable actes of the chiefe Townes and Castles of the Prouince allotted to it.

De Antiquitate Britannica sive de Ciuili historia, libri quinquaginta.

Then, I intende to distribute into sixe Bookes, such matter as I haue already collected concerning the Iles adiacent to your noble Realme, and vnder your subiection. Whereof three shall be of these Iles, *Uecta*, *Mona*, and *Menauia*, sometime Kingdomes.

Libri sex de insulis Britannia adiacentibus.

And, to superadde a worke as an ornament and a right comely garlande, to the enterprises aforesayd, I haue selected stuffe to be destributed into three Bookes: the which I purpose thus to entitle, *De nobilitate Britannica:* Whereof, the first shall declare the names of Kinges and Queenes, with their chyldren, Dukes, Earles, Lordes, Captaines, and Rulers, in this Realme, to the comming of the *Saxons* and their conqueste. The seconde, shal be of the *Saxons* and *Danes*, to the victorie of King *William* the great. The thirde, from the *Normannes* to the reigne of your most noble Grace, descending lyneally of the *Brytaine*, *Saxon*, and *Norman* kinges: So that all Noblemen shall cleerely perceiue their lyniall parentell.

De nobilitate Britannica libritres.

Now if it shall be the pleasure of Almightie God, that I may lyue to performe these thinges that be alreadie begun, and in a great forwardnesse, I trust that this your Realme shall so well be knowne, once paynted with his natiue colours, that the renowne thereof shall giue place to the glory of no other Region. And my great labours and costes, proceeding from the most abundant fountaine of your infinite

Conclusio a delectabili & vtili.

Digitized by Google

goodneſſe towardes me your poore Scholar, and moſt humble Seruant, ſhall be euidently ſeene to haue not onely pleaſed, but alſo profited the ſtudious, gentile, and equall Readers. This is the briefe declaration of my laborious iourney, taken by motion of your Highneſſe, ſo much ſtudying at all houres, about the fruitefull preferment of good letters, and auncient vertues.

Chriſt continue your moſt royall eſtate, and the proſperitie, with ſucceſſion in kingly dignitie, of your deere and worthyly beloued Sonne Prince *Edward:* graunting you a number of princely Sonnes, by the moſt gracious, benigne, and modeſt Lady, your Queene Catherine.

Ioannes Leylandus Antiquarius.

Iohn Bale. Bleſſed be that man which ſhall ſet this worthy worke abrode: And cõtrariwiſe, Curſed be he for euer and euer, that ſhall in ſpite of his nation, ſeeke thereof the deſtruction.

Digitized by Google

LEYLANDS ſuppoſed Ghoſt.

AM I deceau'd? or doth not Leylands *ghoſt,*
Complayne of wrong ſuſtayned after death;
As Virgils Polidore *accusd his hoſt*
The Thracian *King for cruel breach of fayth,*
And treaſurs gaynd, by ſtoppinge of his breath?
Ah greedie Gardian *that t'inioye his goods,*
Didſt plundge thy princelie Ward *into the floods.*
Am I deceau'd? or doth not Leylands *ſpirit*
Complaine with ghoſtes of Engliſh Notaries;
Whom Polidor Virgil *robd of merit,*
Bereft of name, and ſackt of Hiſtories,
While (wretch) he rauiſht Engliſh Libraries?
Ah wicked Book-theefe whoſoeuer did it:
Should one burne all, to get one ſingle credit?
Am I deceau'd? or doth not Leylands *ſpirit*
Make hue and crye, for ſome Booke-treaſure ſtelth
Riffling his workes, and razing name and merit,
Whereby are ſmothered a prince-giuen wealth,
A learned wryters trauayle, witts and health:
All theſe he ſpent to doe his cuntrie pleaſure:
Oh ſaue his name, the world may know this treaſure.
I am deceau'd, for Leylands *ghoſt doth reſt*
From plaints and cryes with ſoules of bleſſed men:
But Heauen and humane Lawes cannot diſgeſt
That ſuch rare fruicts of his laborioufe penn
Came *to be drownd in ſuch a thankles* Denn.
And therefore heauen and all humanitie doth ſue,
That Leyland *dead, may haue his titles due.*

Digitized by Google

Mr. *CAMDEN's*

ANSWER

TO

RALPHE BROOKE,

Yorke HERAULT at ARMES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

AD LECTOREM.



Liceat mihi bona tua cum venia, benevole Lector, qui in primo huius libri limine paucis sum præfatus, hic etiam in calce pluribus te affari, si vel tua interest, vel te iuuet hæc scire, & inprimis si iudicare de his poteris quæ sum dicturus: & paucioribus sanè dicam, quàm vel res postulat, aut satis commodè explicari possit. Ex quo primùm animum studijs excolere cœpi, inclinatione nescio qua ad inuestigandam Antiquitatem totus perpendi, velim, nolim, huc mea me natura tulit; adeò vt puer in schola quotcunque huc spectare videbantur auidè arripuerim, adolescens in Academia cùm philosophicis pensis vacuus essem, omnes cogitationes motusq; animi huc contulerim. Eoque tempore Nobilis. Philippus Sidneius (cuius memoriæ templum in animo dicaui meo) hos igniculos sua cohortatione plurimùm excitauit. Relicta Academia studio incitato satis magnam Angliæ partem fide oculata obiui, postea ad vrbem accessi, ubi etsi laboriosissimo docendi munere fungebar, & hoc Antiquarium studium excutere volebam, minimè tamen potui: neque enim potest quisq; nostrum subitò fingi, aut natura comperti. Animum semper in hæc tanquam scopum intentum habui, cùm feriarer, non potui non hæc studia recolere, & subinde in has vel illas Angliæ partes exspatiari. Vnde atauimus meus ita informatus, & hoc studium mihi insitum nisi à Deo? à quo omnia. Nec ad corporis temperamentum, nec Genium, nec Saturnum quisi nascenti benè vel malè affulserit, referam: quem tamen Antiquarios efformare & eosdem paupertate opprimere perhibent. Post paucos annos in Angliam venit clarissimus vir Abrahamus Ortelius vniuersæ Geographiæ vindex & instaurator celeberrimus qui mecum pluribus egit vt Britanniam nostram antiquam illam illustrarem, hoc est, vt Britanniæ antiquitatem & suæ antiquitati Britanniam quoad possem restituerem; & veritatem in rebus nostris quam vel vulgi credulitas, vel scriptorum securitas proscripserant, postlimiò reuocarem. Opus sanè plus-quàm difficile, in quo quantoperè sudandum vt nemo ferè sentit, sic nemo facilè credit, nisi qui ipse aggressus fuerit. Dum tamen charissimæ patriæ gloriæ deesse nolui, rem susc̃epi, & illa quæ ad antiquitatis veritatem eruendam plurimum habent momenti neutiquam neglexi. Britannicæ & Anglo-Saxonicæ linguæ qualemcunque scientiam mihi comparaui, partem huius regni longè maximam perlustraui, scriptores patrios, alioseque historicos studiosè volui & reuolui, atque ex Archiuis plurima quæ in rem videbantur mihi describenda curaui. Britanniæ ἔτυμον, primos incolas, diuisiones antiquas, &c. perueſtigaui. In singulis Angliæ regionibus, qui sunt limites, quæ terræ dotes, quæ antiquioris memoriæ loca, qui Duces, qui Comites celebriores fuerunt paucis perstrinxi. Post decimum annum (tanto enim tempore pressi) anno à Christo nato 1586. in lucem primùm emisi, BRITANNIAM inscripsi, honoratissimoque Domino Guilielmo Baroni *Burghley* summo Angliæ Thesaurario hunc tenellum tum quidem & exilem industriæ meæ fœtum dicaui, qui

Digitized by Google

pro ea qua fuit humanitate, libens lubensque accepit. Ex eo tempore subinde in Anglia, & semel ac iterùm in Germania auctior edita: horæ enim & dies multique eruditi quasi alimentum præbuerunt. Pro inchoato & imperfecto tamen semper habui, vt contra varia iudicia semper ad veniam aliquis pateret regressus, & me in nonnullis erraſſe confeſſione ingenua ad lectorem præueni, & præ me tuli. Elatè de eo ne cogitaui quidem, nec verbum vnquam dixi, neque fuit quod poſſem dicere, neque ſanè ſi fuiſſet, dixiſſem. Cum autem non ita pridem Sereniſſima Princeps gratiæ ſuæ radijs mihi minimè merito præter expectationem illuxiſſet, & moleſtiſſimis occupationibus relaxaſſet (D·E·A enim illa nobis hæc otia fecit, namque erit mihi ſemper D E A) & iam quintam, flagitante Typographo, editionem apparaſſem, errata quæ vel à memoria, vel ab inſcitia (nec pudet fateri) vel aliorum ſuggeſtione, ſuſtuliſſem; & remotiſſimas Angliæ ad Septentrionem regiones peragraſſem, vt oculis magis quàm auribus crederem; emerſit quidam poſt decimum tertium à prima editione annum qui in me & opellam meam clamat, exclamat, declamat, virus acerbitatis euomit, verbis tranſuerberat, fulmina eiaculatur ſed bruta, dum falſa crimina quaſi venenata tela iacit: nec dixero morbo, an iudicio, impotentis animi, an inuidiæ æſtro, quòd, illo neglecto, eum in locum diuinæ Sereniſſimæ Reginæ benignitas me euocauerit, quem ne quidem ſomniaui, nec vel precibus emi. Latere enim in optatis erat, & mihi cum compoſita paupertate optimè conuenit. Iſtum alij literatum, alij illiteratum, alij literarum, & literatorum oſorem maximum dicunt. Quis ſit & qualis non inquiro, nec ego in alienis curioſus; quaſiſcunq; ſit minimè miror vel indignor in me ſtylum per ſe aut alium acuiſſe, cùm meretricula Leontion contra Theophraſtum illum diuinum ſcribere ſit auſa. Nomini autem parcam & hominis & humanitatis cauſſa, didici cenſuram omnem in viuos cautiorem, in mortuos reuerentiorem eſſe debere; Latinè etiam potiùs hæc quàm noſtra lingua ſcribo, ne nos & hoc nobile ſtudium Genealogicum indoctis ludibrio exponerem: plurimos enim video qui hæc cùm minimè intelligant, vt ludicra riſu excipiunt. Nec quicquam in vocis magis habeo quàm vt inter multos, aliquos habeam lectores qui de his rectè iudicare poſſint, iudicare autem non poſſunt niſi literati, & qui his ſtudijs fuerint vtcunque verſati. Ex his ſatis mihi pauci lectores, ſatis erit vel vnus.

Inſultat iſte quòd in re Hiſtorica & Heraldica, quòd in verbis & proprijs virorum nominibus errauerim. Ad hæc enim capita, confuſa eius accuſatio reuocari poteſt vniuerſa. Me ſanè hominem eſſe probè ſcio, nec quicquam humani à me alienum puto: igitur errare, labi, decipi poſſe ingenuè fateor, cùm ingenuè fuerim educatus. Multi multa, nemo omnia nouit. Omnium enim habere memoriam & in nullo errare diuinitatis potiùs eſt quam humanitatis, nec ex illis ſum qui errores amant ſuos. Te verò, candide lector, antequam vlteriùs progredior, præmonere liceat, me in patria illuſtranda Chorographica fuiſſe profeſſum & in ſcopum propoſuiſſe, & non Heraldica & Genealogica, quæ lentè, & paucis, ut præfatus ſum, attingo. Nec enim accuratè Genealogias pertexere inſtitui, ſed in nobilioribus familijs clariores cæteris omiſſis numerare, ita vt in his quæ non profeſſus nec inſtituti erant mei, paululum erraſſe aliquam habeat apud æquos & bonos excuſationem. Liceat etiam tibi in memoriam reuocare, quamuis minimè ignores, quòd duo ſunt inſtrumenta ad res omnes aut confirmandas aut impugnandas, RATIO & AVTHORITAS: verùm in hoc Antiquitatis ſtudio longè plurimùm poſſe Authoritatem, & rerum præteritarum ſcientiam non rationum momento, ſed ſcriptorum authoritate ſolidiſſimè corroborari. Sanctiſſima autem

Digitized by Google

& grauiſſima, vt omnes ſciunt, eſt authoritas tabularum publicarum. quæ Archiua vocamus, quibus etiam adiungantur Monaſteriorum Regiſtra, deinde Hiſtoricorum pro ſua cuiuſque ætate, poſtremò recentium ſcriptorum qui in veritate indaganda iudicio & diligentia præ cæteris excelluerunt. Atque vt via & ordine procedam, cùm ille nullo, hac triplici quam dixi authoritate Archiuorum, Hiſtoricorum, & recentiorum ſcriptorum in ſua facultate excellentium primùm aciem accuſationis eius contra me retundam. Deinde quàm iniquus fuerit in mea transferendo, & virulentus in me traducendo palàm monſtrabo. Poſtremò ipſi erranti comiter monſtrabo viam, & ſibi errores proponam ſuos, ſed modeſtè (modeſtiæ enim famam potiùs quàm ſcientiæ appeto) vt videat etiam ſe cum alijs à vero poſſe aberrare. Si quæcunque mihi pro erroribus obiecit, hac triplici authoritate veritatis fundamento niti docuero, me abſoluendum, & in ipſum vt ſuos ipſius errores rejiciendos ſpero, niſi quis iſtum ſupra Regum Archiua, ſuperioris ævi hiſtoricos, &c. ſcire & ſapere opinetur. Simulque vt ſpero conſtabit me ipſos rerum fontes vidiſſe & non riuulos fuiſſe conſectatum.

In re hiſtorica defenſ. authoritate Archiuorum Regiorum.

Auſpicabor ab illis in quibus veritas me clypeo Archiuorum proteget, & in ipſum retorquebit. Nec quicquam ex illis proferam, niſi verè, & fide antiqua, in fidem enim peccare mihi religio. Incidi ante multos annos in vetuſtum Ms. librum in quo ſtemma deductum erat familiæ de *Gandano* ſiue *Gaunt* (quæ ad *Folkingham* in Lincolnienſi Comitatu magna olim dignitate floruit) quod ſuis verbis pagina huius libri 476. iam inſerui. Hoc quia cum Regijs Archiuis & Roberto Montenſi Chronographo eius ſeculi Anno 1157. conſonare inueni, in compendium contraxi. Ille autem grauiter carpit, falſi in omnibus inſimulat, & longè aliter aliam eius familiæ Genealogiam pertexit. Negat primùm quòd Gilbertus de *Gaunt* Lincolniæ Comes filiam & hæredem reliquerit, ſecundò quòd Robertus de *Gaunt* ſucceſſit filiæ & hæredi Comitis illius Gilberti, poſtremò quòd Robertus Gilbertum filium genuit. Sed tria hæc planè affirmant *Placita* 27. *Henrici tertij. Rot.* 13. *Lincoln.* in quibus Gilbertus de *Gaunt* ex hac familia cùm litem intenderet cuidam Guilielmo de *Scremby* de ſeruitio quodam in *Scremby*, genus repetit, & ius auitum his verbis proſequitur.

Dicit quòd quidam Gilbertus Comes Lincoln. anteceſſor ſuus fuit ſeiſitus vt de feodo & iure tempore Henrici Regis aui domini Regis, ſc. de cuſtodia prædicta Warrenna. Ita quòd anteceſſores ipſius Willielmi fecerunt prædicto Comiti ſeruitium illud. Et de ipſo Comite deſcendit ius ſeruitij cuidam Alicia vt filia & hæredi, & quia eadem Alicia obijt ſine hærede de ſe, reuertebatur ius eiuſdem ſeruitij cuidam Roberto fratri prædicti Comitis, vt fratri & hæredi, & de ipſo Roberto, cuidam Gilberto vt filio & hæredi, & de ipſo Gilberto, iſti Gilberto qui nunc quær. vt filio & hæredi.

Quæcunque ego ſcripſi hinc hauſi, & hinc vides Aliciam fuiſſe hæredem Comitis Gilberti, Robertum eius patruum illi ſucceſſiſſe, filiumque Gilbertum habuiſſe. Iſte è diametro omnia, vnde verò neſcio. Sed de his ſuo loco plura. Cui fides iam adhibeatur? Archiuiſne, & viro nobili qui hæc pro ſe de ſua ſtirpe ante annos trecentos quinquaginta dixit, & aduerſario qui hæc vera agnouit? an huius verbis quibus nullum ex ſolida authoritate ſubſternitur fundamentum? Indignatur quòd ſcripſi Ranulphum Comitem Ceſtriæ habuiſſe *honorem Leiceſtria*, & ſtudio tantùm contradicendi, cùm pro varia obſeruatione & lectione non potuerit non legiſſe in Rotulo antiquo in Recepta Scaccarij. *Ranulphus Comes Ceſtria honorem Leiceſtria de conſenſu Regis inde obtinuit,*

Digitized by Google

obtinuit, & annis plurimis occupauit. Idemque tradit H. Knighton historicus Leiceſtrenſis his verbulis.

Dominus Simon de Monteforti propter inobedientiam ſuam erga Regem exhæreditatus eſt, & exlegatus cum filijs ſuis, & Comitatus Leiceſtriæ cum honore illi Hinely datus eſt Ranulpho Comiti Ceſtriæ.

Guilielmum Bauarum Hanthoniæ ſiue Henhamdiæ Comitem inter Leiceſtrenſes Comites retuli. Hoc mihi pro errore obiecit. Sed veriſſimum eſſe dicati, vidi ego didici, è Regiſtro ſc. Magno Ducatus Lancaſtriæ. Verba inde deſcripta ſi placeat hîc legas.

Edwardus Dei gratia Rex Angliæ, Dominus Hiberniæ, & Dux Aquitaniæ, Omnibus &c. ſalutem. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali conceſſimus & licentiam dedimus Iohanni Epiſcopo Lincolniæ, Roberto de la Mare & alijs, quòd ipſi Manerium de Gymyngham, Theſſord, &c. dare poſſint & concedere Willielmo Comiti Henhaudl & de Leycestre & Matildæ uxori eius filiæ & unæ hæredum Henrici nuper Ducis Lancaſtriæ.

Scripſi Ioannem *Bourchier* creatum fuiſſe Bathoniæ Comitem ab Henrico Octauo, illi ſucceſſiſſe Ioannem filium, qui genuit Ioannem Dominum Fitzmarin ante patrem defunctum, à quo natus eſt Guilielmus nunc Comes Bathoniæ. Hinc mihi iugulum petit iſte Antiphilus. Ioannem proauum Guilielmi Comitis qui hodie floret, Comitem fuiſſe negat, duoſque tantum fuiſſe ex hac familia Bathoniæ Comites. Sed hic ipſi Veritati iugulum petit. Adeat Chartophylacium, inſpiciat Inquiſitionem *Sumerſ.* XXXI. Henrici VIII. inueniet illum primum Comitem eo anno obiiſſe, filiumque Ioannem ſucceſſiſſe quem fatetur poſt annum Chriſti 1560. è vita demigraſſe, quid conſequitur videat. Nec ſatis fuit contra veritatem pluribus verbis, vt vanitate nihil verboſius, audaciter hoc negaſſe, etiam prouocat & confidenter appellat ad ipſum honoratiſſimum Comitem Bathoniæ iam ſuperſtitem, qui non poteſt pro doctrina & iudicio in his Genealogicis ſingulari, hanc præſidentiam ſi non rideri & ringi, certè plurimùm demirari, cur ſuo honore proauum ſpoliaret, & ipſum ſecundum eſſe Comitem ex hac ſtirpe, qui tertius eſt pronunciaret. Hæc igitur tam pertinaciter negare nihil aliud eſt quàm vel prorſus veritatem neſcire: vel clariſſimos viros ſuis honoribus per ſummam iniuriam ſpoliare. Ex ſua authoritate ſine vllius teſtimonio me in ſtemmate Comitum *Sarum* ſiue Sariſburiæ tòto cœlo erraſſe clamitat, primò quòd Patricium primum Comitem Sariſburiæ, ſecundò quòd Elam eſſe filiam vnicam & hæredem Guilielmi Comitis filij Patricij, tertiò quòd Guilielmum de *Longaſpata* ſecundum Comitem Sariſburiæ dixerim; de Comitatibus *Sarum* quos ille enixus eſt, poſtèa dicemus. Certè Monachorij Lacockenſis hiſtoriolam antiquam in his ſingulis ſum ſequutus. In priſcis authoribus, libro Rubeo Scaccarij nullum autem Patricium, *Sarum* Gothicum inveni, ſed quæ dixi veritate niti hæc *Eſtaetvia* 15. *Edw.* 3. *N.* 69. abunde docebit.

Dicunt ſupra ſacramentum ſuum quòd Patricius quondam Comes Sarum de caſtro, villa veteris Sarum & officio Vicecomitis Comitatus Wilton, ſeiſitus fuit, vt de feodo & iure tempore Henrici ſecundi anno regni ſui XIIII. *de quibus idem Patricius obiit ſeiſitus, poſt cuius mortem ſucceſſit Williehmus Comes Sarum filius & hæres, cui ſucceſſit Ela filia & hæres prædicti Williehmi, quam Williehmus de Longaſpata duxit, de qua genuit Guilielmum de Longaſpata iuniorem, qui poſt mortem Elæ, ſucceſſit; & dicunt quòd tempore ipſius Williehmi iuniorís, ſis erat inter Regem Henricum tertium & eundem Williehmum, maximè quòd idem Williehmus contra defenſionem Regis exiuit regnum Angliæ, licentia regis non obtenta, Dominus Rex Henricus*

Digitized by Google

Henricus filiam fecit in manum suam castrum, villam, & officium vicecomitis.

Ex his constat Guilielmum *de Longaspata* secundum fuisse Comitem Sarisburiæ: & Elam fuisse filiam & hæredem Guilielmi *filij Patricij*. Quod etiam comprobat, Rog. Houedenus pag. 336. *b.* & maiores nostri nullam simpliciter dixerunt *filiam & hæredem*, vt obseruant qui Archiua voluunt, nisi quæ *vnica* esset *filia & hæres*. Antiphilus tamen noster vt mihi inuidiam conflaret apud honorarissimam Howardorum familiam (quam semper officiosissimè colui, & obseruaui) alteram etiam filiam & cohæredem fuisse Guilielmi filij Patricij Comitis Sarisburiæ ex Charta antiqua probare desudat, in qua Nigellus Dominus de *Mombray* significat, se duxisse Mabiliam, hæredem Willielmi *Fitz-Patric*. At non dicit illa Charta hanc fuisse filiam & hæredem *Willielmi Fitz-Patric Comitis Sarum. Sed hæredem Guilielmi Fitz-Patric*, sine vlle adiectione. Certè si temporum rationem secum diligenter perpendat, Mabilia illa nullo modo hæres esse potuit Guilielmi *Fitz-Patric* Comitis *Sarum*; quia ille *Fitz-Patric* Comes plures annos superuixit Nigellum de *Mombray*, eiusque filia non potuit verè dici hæres patris superstitis, cùm Hæres definiatur. *Successor vniuersi iuris quod fuit defuncti*. Caius de verb. signific. Guil. enim *Fitz-Patric* Comes *Sarum* vixit ad annum salutis 1196. vt author est Rog. Houeden pag. 436. b. cùm Nigellus de *Mombray* qui Mabiliam illam duxit, iam antè bello sacro mortuus esset, teste Continuatore Simonis Dunelmensis, adeò vt illa hæres esse non potuerit Guil. *Fitz-Patric* Comiti *Sarum*. Sed vt veritas eluceſcat, alius Guil. *Fitz-Patric* quærendus est, qui pater esset illius Mabiliæ, & fortasse inueniatur apud Robertem Montensem, anno 1175. & Rog. de Houeden pag. 336. Etsi mos eius seculi in nomine variando pro prænomine patris tenebras his rebus offundat, vt cùm plures essent Christiano vel prænomine Patricij, plurimi necessariò essent *Fitz-Patricij* siue *Filij Patricij*. Proculdubiò si Mabilia illa hæres fuisset Comitis *Sarum*, religiosi Chronologi Monasterij Fontanensis, Bilandiæ & Fornesij neutiquam ignorare potuerunt, qui illam sine vlla additione simpliciter Mabiliam nominant. Stomacharur quòd Guilielmum *Delapole* Mercatorem dixi, at ita dixit Th. Walsingham, affirmat liber Monasterij de *Meaux*, vide pag. huius libri 416. & 647. & qui magis vtroque credendus Rex Edwardus tertius, in cuius Archiuis, annis scil. eius regni primis in Extract. Donat. inueniat eum nihil aliud tractasse quàm de lanis Regis in partibus transmarinis diuendendis, de portorijs siue *Custumis* redimendis, de *denarijs* mutuandis, &c. imò diserte in ijsdem appellari *Guilielmus Delapole dilectus valettus & mercator noster*. Nec in infamiam rapiendum quòd Mercator fuerit, Mercatura non derogat nobilitati, & laudi sanè illis ducatur quicunque dederunt posteris suis vt nobiles nascerentur, si parentes sibi non dedissent sui. Sed de hac familia satis plura.

Asseuerat Antiphilus & exscripto contra me Willielmum de *Albenciis* siue *Albeniaco* qui duxit reginam Adelizæ viduam Henrici Primi fuisse Comitem Ciceſtriæ, ergò non Arundeliæ. Velim antequam ita concluſisset, obseruasset quod obseruarunt omnes qui vel primoribus labris huius regni antiquitates gustarunt. Comites illa ætate in titulis vsurpasse aliquando suum tantùm cognomen cum prænomine, vt W. Comes *Magnauill*, B. Comes *de Riparijs*, R. Comes de *Ferrarijs*, aliquando nomen Comitatus de *cuius tertio denario* Comites fuerunt creati, aliquando nomen habitationis suæ, vel primariæ vrbis in suo Comitatu, vt qui Comes Penbrochiæ fuit, aliquando Comes Striguliæ siue *Stroghill*, aliquando Comes de *Chepstow* scribitur, quia in illis castris frequentissimè habitauit. Sic qui Comes *de tertio denario* Comitatus Sussexiæ,

se

Digitized by Google

ſe aliquando ſcripſit Comitem Ciceſtriæ, quæ Comitatus Suſſexiæ vrbs eſt præcipua, aliquando Arundeliæ, quia in caſtro Arundeliæ ſæpiùs egit. Qui ergo hunc Guilielmum neget fuiſſe Comitem Suſſexiæ, aut Arundeliæ, idem neget Richardum *Strongbowe* expugnatorem illum Hiberniæ Comitem fuiſſe Penbrochiæ, qui etiam ſcribitur *Comes Strigulia*, & *Comes de Chepſtow*, cùm tamen Penbrochiæ fuerit eius Comitatus. Sed preſſiùs agam Guilielmum illum primum de *Albeneio* Comitem fuiſſe Arundeliæ pro me contra iſtum probabit liber Rubeus in Scaccario Dominæ Reginæ. In quo anno Henrici ſecundi XIIII. Chriſti 1167. *Cùm quilibet Prælatus & Baro ſignificare iuſſi ſunt quot milites de eo tenerent*, Comes Arundeliæ ſua Charta ſignificauit, vt in hoc libro videre poſſit. Quis fuerit hic Arundeliæ Comes niſi qui Adeliziam Reginam duxit, ipſe videat, nam hunc qui illam duxit, decimo poſt anno, ſc. 1177. Robertus Montenſis & Florilegus pag. 53. obiiſſe memorant. Habe etiam in Corollarium, hæc ex antiqua Charta.

Adeliza Comitiſſa de Angu vxor Ioannis Comitis, filia Reginæ A. & Comitis W. de Arundell omnib. amicis ſuis, &c. ſciatis me dediſſe Eccleſiæ de Horton totam terram quam Godwinus, &c.

At non credit hunc eundem fuiſſe Comitem Suſſexiæ, fidem tamen faciat Conuentio facta per R. Henricum ſecundum honorarium arbitrum inter Sanctium Regem Nauarræ, & Alphonſum Regem Caſtellæ 1176. vbi inter teſtes nominatur *Guilielmus de Arundel, Comes Suſſex.* Extat in hiſtoria Continuatoris Simonis Dunelmenſis. Huc etiam accedat Houeden pagina 304. b. 307. a. & 316. b. Nec credit Guilielmum de *Albeneio* quartam Comitem fuiſſe, at inducat vt credat Rex Henricus Tertius. In ſacris enim Archiuis eius temporis hæc habentur.

Fines anno 18. Henrici tertij, Hugo de Albiniaco frater & hæres Williehni de Albiniaco Comitis Arundell finem fecit cum Rege pro 2500. Marcis pro habenda ſeſina & termino Regis vſque ad legitimam ætatem ſuam de omnibus terris & caſtris quæ fuerunt prædicti Comitis fratris ſui, & terris quæ ipſum Hugonem contingunt de terris quæ fuerunt R. Comitis Ceſtriæ & Lincolniæ auunculi ſui quæ extiterunt in manu Regis ratione ætatis ſuæ &c.

Ille etiam perſuadeat ſibi duos priores Guilielmos fuiſſe Suſſexiæ Comites quod omninò negat, cum hæc Vicecomitū Suſſexiæ Rex ille ſcribat poſt mortem tertij Guilielmi.

Anno 11. H. 3. m. 12. Rex Vicecomiti Suſſex ſalutem. Præcipimus tibi quòd habere facias hæredibus Comitis Arundell de anno regni noſtri 10. quæ prædeceſſores ſui Comites Arundel percipere conſueuerunt nomine Comitatus Suſſexiæ.

Prædeceſſores verò Guilielmi illos duos fuiſſe ſcio non inficiabitur. Heraldorum fidem ſequutus & imprimis illius nunquam ſatis laudati Somerſetti ſcripſi Rogerum de *Clare* Comitem fuiſſe Hertfordiæ. Ille contrà, & Chartam profert antiquam ipſius Rogeri quæ incipit *Rogerus Comes de Clara.* Ergo inquit non fuit Comes Hertfordiæ, ſi fuiſſet titulum non omiſiſſet. Idem etiam contendat qui ſcribuntur *Strigulia, Arundelia, Tuttesburia, & Inſula Comites*, eoſdem non fuiſſe Penbrochiæ, Suſſexiæ, de *Ferrarijs* & Deuoniæ Comites, quibus nominibus ſubinde etiam ſunt vſi. Mores illius æui iſte minimè nouit in quo Comites variè ſe denominârunt, vel pro Comitatibus ſuis, vel pro caſtris & locis in quibus plurimùm egerunt, &c. quod modò dixi. Sed in rem accuratiùs inquiramus, ſi ille Rogerus fuit Comes de *Clare*, ergo *Clare* Caſtrum & oppidulum Suffolciæ cum prædijs quæ ad illum ſpectarunt, probetur fuiſſe Comitatum. Verùm

Digitized by Google

Verùm in Inquisitione post mortem Ducis Clarendon tantùm *Honour de Clare*, & in antiquo Scaccarij libro vbique *Honor de Clare* vocatur. Prædia illa quæ *Honores* vocantur non existimet eo sæculo fuisse Comitatus, nisi dicat *Wallingford, Dover, Plympton*, &c. quæ *Honores* nominantur fuisse Comitatus. Si autem Rogerus ille fuerit Comes, necesse vt haberet Comitatum vnde curiam sibi haberet ille *Dominium Placitorum* vel aliquam summam *de vel pro tertio illo denario* alicuius Comitatus. His enim loquendi formulis & concessionibus olim creabantur Comites. Comitatum ergo habuit vnde ille fuit Comes, *Clare* tantùm fuit principua eius familiæ sedes, sed Hertfordiam innumeris fuisse eius Comitatum, & eundem ipsum esse qui in primis Henrici Secundi temporibus eùm de feodis militum suorum regem certiorem fecit, his verbis ad eum scripsit vt est in libro Rubeo Scaccarij. *Karissimo Domino suo H. R. Anglie Duci Normannie, & Aquitanie Comiti Andegauensi R. Comes* * *Hertfordie salutem*: sed hanc rem totam confi- * pro Hertfordia.
cies Charta ipsius Rogeri ex libro Monasterij S. Neoth; his verbis concepta cui vt spero ipse credet.

Sciant, &c. Ego Rogerus de Clara Comes Hertfordie confirmo Richardi filij mei & consilio Baronum meorum confirmani Ecclesiam de Bertona quæ est de feudo meo cum pertinentijs, Monachis de Bec ibidem, &c. Hæc autem feci pro salute mea & vxoris mee & hæredum meorum & antecessorum meorum qui Monasterium Sancti Neoti fundauerunt & suis beneficijs locum ædificauerunt.

Cùm de *Honore* nescio quo de *Aquila* in Normannia aliunde legissem, & ego de *Honore de Aquila* ad *Penensel*, vulgò *Pansey* in Anglia loquutus, criminatur quòd ego dixerim *Honorem* illum à familia *de Aquila* fuisse nominatum. Criminetur ergo Compositionem vnde ego collegi, inter Stephanum Regem & Henricum Ducem Normanniæ, extare in libro Rubeo, Scaccarij fol. 164. vbi legitur.

Willielmo filio meo dedit Deus & concessit quicquid Richerus de Aquila habebat de Honore de Penensell, & præter hæc castra, & villas Penensell.

Willielmum verò illum filium Regis Stephani habuisse *Honorem de Aquila* nostri confitetur, & vnde nomen factum credat nisi à priore Domino, *R. de Aquila*. Ab eo sanè tempore non dictus erat *Honor de Penensell*, sed *Honor de Aquila*, vt videre est in libro Inquisitionum in Scaccario. Si Honoribus nomina à possessionibus facta nesciat, dicat, & me doceat vnde *Honores de Magnauill, de Penerell, de Mombray, de Byrun* nomina habuerunt; obtenderat ego cùm à locis, tùm à personis *Honores* huiusmodi fuisse denominatos. Fide indignum clamitat quòd scripserim *Penensell* illud spectasse ad Guilielmum Comitem Moritonij primis Normannorum temporibus, fide ergo indignum clamitet esse Librum illum *Domesday* quem hactenus maiores nostri fide dignissimum religiosè habuerunt. Ibi enim *Penensell* sub titulo *Terra Comitis Moritonensis* prima occurrit, vbi hæc se offerunt verba. *Quando Comes de Moritonio recepit Penensell, nisi* 37. *erant Burgenses, modo habet ipse* 56. Castrumque fuisse Comitis Moritonij (quod nesciuit & negauit) docet Florentius Wigornlensis pag. 452. Libenterque sanè discerem cuius fide, an sua ipsius scripserit *Honorem de Aquila* fuisse in Normannia, eumq; cum *Penensell* in Anglia dum à Guilielmo Conquestore Stephano Blesensi, quæ tam affirmatè prodit contra hæc quæ Veritate Duce sunt conscripta. In Genealogia Creuecurorum asserit contra me quod pro me affirmat Inquisitio capta 47. Henrici Tertij Rot. 33. *Hamo Creuecure* (inquit noster Antiphilus) *genuit Hamonem qui successit patri, & ille genuit Robertum qui sine prole obijt, & quatuor filias.* At contrà Inquisitio. *Hamo de Creuecure tenuit Leedes, Robertus de Creuecure nepos eius hæres propinquior.* Alia item Inquisitio. *Hamo de Creuecure obijt, &*

 dicunt

Digitized by Google

dicunt quòd Robertus de Cremecure filius Hamonis de Cremecure iuniores est propinquior heres eius. Ergo Hamo iunior mortuus ante patrem, patri non successit. Rursus Inquisitio.

Dicunt iurati quòd Hamo predictus habuit in uxorem Matildem de Aurenches, ad quam disiendebat Baronia de Aurenches post mortem Guilielmi fratris sui cuius heres ipsa est, & genuit de predicta Matilde quatuor filias.

Vnde constat Hamonem seniorem non iuniorem vt contendit, quatuor illas filias progenuisse. Ille tamen gnauiter contranititur & Inquisitionem anni trigessimi Edw. primi memorat, cùm nullam eiusmodi Inquisitionem inter Archiua sedulò quærens inuenerim, illum tamen abfit in falsi crimen vocarem. Alij enim eum in hunc errorem traxisse videantur. Minimè ille obseruauit Hamonem seniorem duas habuisse vxores A. è. quæ Hamonem iuniorem ante patrem defunctum, & Matildem illam de *Aurenches* è quæ filias illas quatuor procreauit.

Nec proprijs sanè, sed alienis vsus est oculis (ne succenseat me hæc admonere) cùm tradiderit *Folkestun* fuisse auitum patrimonium Roberti *de Cremecure*. Ex suis ipsius libris ne ad alia reuocem fuisse possessionem familiæ Abrinceasis, siue de *Aurenches*, & Hamonem de *Cremecure* iure tantùm vxorio habuisse inueniet. Nec neget ex authoritate nescio cuius Inquisitionis Anni tricessimi Edwardi primi, quam nunquam ostendere poterit, Robertum de *Cremecure* terras suas Regi illi Edwardo Primo dedisse, sed eas cùm moreretur, nescio quibus hæredibus reliquisse, cùm legat si placeat in Inquisitione capta post mortem Guncellini de *Badlesmer* anno vicessimo nono Edwardi Primi, hæc ipsissima verbula *Baronia de Cremecure est in manu Domini Regis.*

Carpit quasi in familiam D'Oliorum iniquior fuerim cùm scripserim Robertum *de Oili* habuisse filiam Miloni Crispino enuptam. At ne verbulum quidem inserui, quod veritate ipsa Archiuorum ad amussim non limatur quæ planè constat è Libro Inquisitionum in Scaccario Reginæ his verbis.

Wigodus de Wallingford tenuit honorem de Wallingford tempore Regis Haraldi, & posseà tempore Regis Willielmi primi, & habuit ex vxore sua quandam filiam quam dedit Roberto D'oily. Ipse Robertus habuit quandam filiam Matildem nomine, quæ fuit hæres eius. Milo Crispinus despensauit eam, & habuit cum ea predictum Honorem de Wallingford, &c. quæ fusiùs in huius libri pagina 244. inuenias.

Nec hoc satis in literarum angulos me vocat, quòd prodiderim Dominos de *Boteraux*, aliàs *de Boterell* dictos fuisse, Guilielmúmq; de *Boterell* duxisse filiam R. Corbetti. Quis sibi nisi præsidentia præiuit cùm illos de *Botereux* etiam de *Boterell* appellatos negasset, nescio. Præiuit mihi certè Reginaldus Comes Cornubiæ filius naturalis R. Henrici primi ex altera filia Corbetti, & Rex Ioannes, qui subsequentem eius Chartam confirmauit. Videat in Archiuis inter Chartas antiquas B.

Reginaldus Henrici Regis filius omnibus, &c. Sciatis me dedisse Guilielmo de Boterell filio Aliæ Corbet matertera mea totam terram quam dederam Guilielmo de Boterell in Comitatu Cornubiæ, patri scx. predicti Willielmi, vx. Penill, Widone, &c. Testibus B. Exon. Episcopo, & Nicholao filio meo, Herberto filio Herberti, Radulpho & Richardo nepotibus meis, Willielmo fratre meo, Hugone de Dunstanil, &c.

Hæc omnia quæ pro erroribus grauissimis mihi obiecit, veritatem esse ipsissimam ex sacris Archiuis iam constat, & igitur sibi vt suos ipsius errores retorquendos: vt simul agnoscat & se falsò & temerè me accusasse, & ipsum in illis eò crassiùs errasse: nisi fortè sua ipsius verba Archiuorum authoritate & fide grauiora, & veriora blandè existimet.

Nunc

Digitized by Google

Nunc qui hoc ore falsi Archiui accusauit, videamus quomodò suis commentis per meum latus historicos veteres, non me transfodit dum illorum fidem indignissimè conculcat.

Asperè & acerbè me accusat Ariastarchus meus, quòd Siwardum fuisse Comitem Huntingdoniæ tradiderim, negat ille. Consulat quæso Ingulphum qui eo seculo vixit pag. 510. b. linea 46. & vnà mecum affirmabit cùm hæc Ingulphi verba legerit. *Authoritate historicorum.*

Anno 1056. strenuus Comes Northumbrorum Siwardus obijt, & sepultus est in claustro Monasterij Sanctæ Mariæ extra muros eiusdem urbis Eboracæ, quod ipse construxerat: Comitatus autem eius Eboracæ Tostio fratri Comitis Haraldi datus est; Northamptonia verò, ac Huntingdon. Comitatus cum cæteris terris suis inclito Comiti Waltheofo filio & heredi suo sunt donati.

Prodidi Matildem Waltheofi Comitis Huntingdoniæ filiam Simoni de S. *Lizio* primùm datam, illúmque fuisse Huntingdoniæ Comitem, deinde Dauidi Scotorum Regi, denegat ille. Rem dijudicat Gemeticensis lib. vlt. c. 16. cuius verba habes pagina hulus libri 449. & hîc repetam. *Primogenitam Waltheofi accepit Simon Silvanectensis sine de S. Lizio cum Comitatu Huntingdonia, genuitq; filium Simonem. Mortuo autem Simone Comite, David Rex frater S. Matildis Reginæ Angliæ duxit uxorem eius, &c.* Quòd Simon de S. *Lizio* secundus fuerit etiam Huntingdoniæ Comes notaui ego: iste contrà. Probabit manuscripta vita Waltheofi vbi diserte scribitur illum post mortem Henrici Primi Comitatum contra Scotum recuperasse. Simonem de *S. Lizio* tertium fuisse itidem Huntingdoniæ Comitem tradidi: refragatur iste; Continuator tamen Simonis Dunelmensis suffragatur qui scribit Anno 1174.

Richardus de Luey tradidit castellum Huntedon quod firmauit, Comiti Simoni per mandatum, quia ille calumniatus fuerat in Curia Regis Comitatum de Huntedon suum esse debere iure hereditario, & rem concessit.

Et postea anno 1185. scribit idem. *Obijt Comes Simon de Huntedon.* Post hunc scripsi Guilielmum Regem Scotorum fuisse Huntingdoniæ Comitem; contrà Pugnat sua fide, & suis verbis. Me tamen propugnat suis armis (qui tunc vixit) *Radulphus de Diceto*, cuius hæc sunt verba. *Anno 1185. cùm Simon Comes filius Simonis Comitis sine liberis decessisset, Rex reddidit Comitatum Huntingdoniæ cum pertinentijs Willielmo Regi Scotorum*, cui succinit ijsdem verbis Ypodigma Neustriæ pag. 44. Richardum filium Giseberti fuisse Comitem non audiet, impugnet ergo autheritatem Libri Monasterij de *Dunmow* in Bibliotheca clarissimi viri D. G. Beali & Catalogum Comitum Th. Talbotti, vterq; asserit. Scripsi Humfredum de *Bohun* duxisse hæredem Magnauillorum, idemque scripserunt (etsi minùs verè) libri duo manuscripti Monasterij Waldenensis; cùm tamen accepissem è regijs Archiuis Henricum non Humfredum illam duxisse, non me puduit postea mihi ipsi contradicere & emendare. Contra me contendit Guilielmum Conquestorem, non Guilielmum Rufum instituisse Guil. de *Warenna* primum Sussexiæ Comitem, labefactet ergo Chartam ipsius qua Monasterium de *Lewes* fundauit: sed ipsa verba habe.

Domini &c. pro salute Domini mei Willielmi Regis qui me in Angliam adduxit, & pro salute Dominæ meæ Matildis Reginæ matris uxoris meæ, & pro salute Domini mei Willielmi Regis filij sui, post cuius aduentum in Anglicam terram, hanc Chartam feci, & qui me Comitem Surregiæ fecit, &c. Robertum Comitem Glocestriæ filium naturalem Regis Henrici primi duxisse Sybillam filiam *Filij Hamonis*, prodidi, Pernegat iste & gnauiter, nec Robertum *Filium Hamonis* talem procreasse,

Digitized by Google

creatus nec Robertum illum talem vxorem duxisse. Verecundiæ tamen & veritatis finem illum transiliisse ostendit his verbis Guil. Gemmeticensis qui eo seculo scripsit. Lib. 7. cap. 21. vbi agit de illegitimis liberis Regis Henrici Primi. *Horum primogenito Roberto quondam nobilissimam puellam nomine Sybillam filiam Roberti Filij Hamonis &c. matrimonio copulauit.* Scio tamen alios recentiores hanc Mabiliam non Sybillam nominasse, ego tamen antiquiori libentiùs credidi. Non æquis auribus audit me numerasse Hugonem *Spencer* Iuniorem inter Glocestriæ Comites. Audiat tamen benignè qui me docuit, Classis Equitum auratum Thomam *De-la-More* qui vitam Regis Edwardi Secundi, cui famulabatur, scripsit. Sic ille. *Postea Comes Glocestriæ Hugo Spencer filius in vinculis oblatus, oculis terribilibus indignatè cum capitatus ratiocinatione cuiusque, iudicis, fuit ab eadem ciuitate tractus, suspensus, &c.* Et huic addipulatus est in sua de Nobilitate libro Cl. Rob. Cook *Clarencieux.* Simonem de S. *Licio* scripsi successisse Gilberto de *Gaunt* in honore Lincolniæ, omninò négat. haud tamen equidem negasset modò legisset hæc verba Roberti Montensis.

Anno 1157. Gilbertus de Gaunt obijt, & Simon patruelis filius Comitis Simonis cum omnes terras, anno Henrici 2. Regis accepit filiam eius vxorem cum honore eius.

Et cùr perinde Gulielmus de *Fortibus* Comes Albemarlæ non accepit hæreditatem Com. Deuoniæ, quod Talbertus tamen suus asseruit, cùm duxisset filiam & hæredem Comitis Deuoniæ? Vti etiam eadem ratione Guil. de *Magnauilla*, vt author est Radulphus de *Diceto*, fuerit Comes Albemarlæ, & ipse postea fatetur Henricum de *Bellum* iure vxorio fuisse Comitem Essexiæ. Sed de tunc illa vxore isto seculo, & nostro, alius erit commodior differendi locus. Quòd Henricum de *Lacy* Sarisburiæ Comitem nominauerim, meam fidem accusat, his tamen verbis Thomas Walsingham pag. 74. nominauit. *Post decessum Henrici de Lacy Comitis Lincolniensis, qui etiam & Sarisburiæ Comes fuit.* Rixatur etiam cum eodem Thoma Walsingham, si Tho. *Beaufort* (qui alius à Thoma Beaufort Exoniæ Duce) titulum Comitis non gestauerit, simulque si Rogerus *Bigot* in vxorem non duxerit Matildem primogenitam Guil. Mareschalli, cum Matheo Parisiensi pag. 997. dijudicetur. Chronographum Monasterij Wintoniensis ridet, quòd scribit. *Guil. de Magnauilla Willelmum vt totius honoris sui & Comitatus caput, sedem sibi fidei constituit.* Ridentq; alij & iftum, quòd illud vt in transferendo omiserit, & inde sensum corruperit. Optat vt ille antiquus scriptor magis Heraldicè loqui doceretur, vtinam pro doctrina in eadem re idem doceret Regia Archiua melius loqui. In illis enim scribitur quòd multò minùs capere potest, in Inquisitione Anni trigesimi septimi Edwardi tertij. *Humfredus de Bohun nuper Comes Hereford & Essex; ten. Manerium de Plushy cum castro Wiltshiam magnam. Wrytele* aliàs *Estryn. Hatfeld Regis, &c. de Rege in capite ut parcellas Baroniæ Comitatus Essex.* Et eadem ferè, Inquisitione altera Anni 47. eiusdem Regis. In hos optimæ fidei historicos non in me hactenùs vt visus benigne lectos, linguam exacui, ego sub horum patrocinio & Veritate quæ optima patrona securus delitesco, dum doctorum horum veterum authoritas (qui sub illa tempora de quibus scripserunt floruerunt) me quasi manu duxit. Quorum scriptis quia docti, quia veteres, quàm cuiusquam indocti & recentis noualis malim acquiescere. Beatæ eorum animæ qui tamen se homines meminerint; hanc hominis istius inconsideratam audaciam & demirarentur & dedignarentur, qui eorum scripta nunquam legerit, nec, si legisset intelligere potuerit. Hinc tamen æquo lectori constare potest, me ex ipsis fontibus quæ scripsi delibasse, & istum ex se, vel fæculentis stagnis quæ pro purissimis obtrusit, deduxisse. Cùm verò ipse

Heraldus

Digitized by Google

Heraldus hanc neſcientiæ, ferè inducor vt credam omninò eſſe illiteratum; ſin autem ſciuit, & tamen planè repugnantia tradiderit, quodammodo, quod non-dum, perſuadeor illum literas bonas, & literatos eſſe exoſum. Nemo enim qui literas, & literatos amat, literatorum fidem ſic vulneraſſet.

In triplici authoritate eorum quibus innixus fui, tertio loco fuerunt recen- *Fides recentium.*
tiores ſcriptores qui in Genealogica facultate præſtiterunt, hi fidem ſuam liberent & reſpondeant in his quæ ex eorum fide & libris ſcripſi. Videamus iam quæ ſunt. Quòd Reginaldum Cornubiæ Comitem, Hubertum de *Burgo* Cantij Comitem ſine prole obiiſſe dixerim, quòd Petrum de *Gaueſton* inter Gloceſtriæ Comites numeraverim; Hugonem *Bigod* Norfolciæ Comitem ab Henrico primo creatum, Hugonem *Grantmaiſnill* Seneſchallum Angliæ tantùm filiam hæredem reliquiſſe ſcripſerim, in me plurimis intonat. Dixi, numerani, ſcripſi fateor, at dixit, numeravit, ſcripſit quem ego ſequutus ſum quia verucem credidi, Robertus Cooke *Clarenceux* Rex Armorum, vir ne quid veritati denegem, (nec ego cuiquam maledicere didici) illa Armorum facultate vt induſtria in rimanda veritate ſingulari, ita iudicio ſanè pro doctrina fœlici. Qui tamen vti nos & alij cum lacte nutricis errorem ſe ſuxiſſe, noui pro hominis prudentia, ſi vineret non inficiaretur. Dixit, vocauit, ſcripſit ille, inquio, in libro de *Nobilitate Angliæ* qui ipſius manu deſcriptus proferatur, & cuius plurima exemplaria per Angliam manuſcripta oſtendantur. Et cui ego potiùs quam Regi Armorum, vt cuique in ſua arte credendum, his in rebus crederem? At ille errauit, & ego cum illo; nec enim ſi ego horum infimulandus, ille multò minùs abſoluendus, qui pro loci dignitate, doctrinæque Heraldicæ opinione me in hos errores ſui authoritate pertraxit. In vtrumq; igitur ſimul cudatur faba. Si verò cùm dies certiora me docuiſſet nonnullis ex his quæ ab illo didici, & priùs ſcripſi, poſtea in eodem libro contradixi, nec eius errorem notaui, anne quiſquam eſt qui quòd tam moleſtè me geſſerim, & eius famæ perpercerim vitio vertat? Rurſus in Genealogia Laciorum cùm hinc inde viderim in libro *Laciorum Nobilitas* inſcripto, & alijs pro Alberto de *Laſcy* Polono ſtemmatibus, variantes ſententias, incidiſſemque in alterum operâ maximi & nunquam ſatis laudati illius Heraldi Roberti Glouerj Somerſetti exaratum, quinque vel ſex lineis compendio deſcripſi, vti etiam Bigodorum ſtirpem ſummatim ex eius autographo. Hanc tamen nunc è libro Monaſterij de *Thetford*, illam è libello Monaſterij de *Stanlow* emendatiùs dedi. Illum etiam ſequutus ſum in Cobhamorum proſapia cùm *Bradſtanus* Barones de *Winterbourne* nominauerim, quamuis vnus tantùm è familia ad Parlamenta fuerit vocatus. Verùm, quî in re Antiquaria verſati minimè ignorant Barones fuiſſe primis Normannorum temporibus omnes melioris conditionis nobiles, vnde in Chartis Comitum antiquioribus, nihil frequentius, quàm *Omnibus Baronibus, militibus, hominibuſque ſuis.* Citeſque Londinenſes, Warwici, Quinque Portuum hoc nomine inſigniti fuerunt. Poſtea ex cenſu Baronis fuerunt habiti; vt eſt in *libro tenendi Parliamenti*, vn. quicunque XIII. *feoda Militum*, & tertiam partem tenuerunt, ante tempora Edwardi primi. Diſtinguenda igitur ſunt tempora nec priſca Baronum dignitas & titulus ad noſtri ſeculi normam examinanda. Quicunque enim duobus illis primis à Conqueſto ſeculis Baroniam integram tenuerunt, 1. qui vt dixi XIII. *feoda milit.* 2. tertiam partem tenuerunt, Baronum titulo claruerunt. Sed Rex Edwardus Primus ex tanto & tam confuſo multitudine eos ſolummodò hoc Baronum titulo gaudere voluit quos ille *Summonitione* vt loquar ad Parliamenta vocauit. Vide paginam huius lib. 136. & ſeq. In his pri ve-

tuſtiſſimi

ſuſtate tam abſtruſis, ſi tanto artifici cuius memoriam colo, fidem adhibuerim? iuſta vt ſpero apud bonos caream reprehenſione. Quòd vel crediderim Anthonum *Fitz-herbert* Iuſticiarium è familia Fitz-Herbertorum in Comitatu Derbiæ oriundum, conuictijs exagitat, quaſi in fidem meam regnaret, quaſi mihi non liceat quæ libet fide hiſtorica credere. Negat, idque verboſè. A Petro filio Herberti de *Dene*, ſuo verbo deducit, αυτὸς ἔφη, Ipſe dixit, probationem autem præſtat nullam. Inſpiciat Viſitationum librum, videbit illum eſſe ex ſtirpe Fitzherbertorum de *Norbery* in Comitatu Derbienſi. Audiat etiam qui omnia inſtrumenta & ſigilla affixa illius familiæ veritatis cruendæ cauſa ſeduld rimatus, affirmat illos nunquam ſuperioribus ſeculis geſtaſſe Arma eius *Fitz-Herberti de Dene*, ſed alia quæ ab armis Comitum de *Ferrarijs* deduxerunt, de quibus Henrici ſecundi temporibus terras clientelari iure tenuerunt, (vt in libro Rubeo videre eſt) & hoc nomine *Fitzherbert* antea & iam inde floruiſſe. Nec iſte obliuiſcatur qui adeò deſudauit in ſtemmate Herbertorum, qui à Petro filio Herberti deſcenderunt, illos nunquam *Fitz-herbert* ſibi in cognomen aſſumpſiſſe, ſed more illo antiquo & Wallico nomen ex prænomine patris ſemper variaſſe. Filius enim eius Petri dictus erat Reginaldus *Fitz-Petre*, filius Reginaldi Petrus *Fitz-Reinold*, filius Petri Herbertus *Fitz-Petre* &c. donec peruentum eſſet ad *William Ap Thomas*, cuius filius Comes Penbrochiæ à prænomine *Herbert*, ſibi cognomen, aſſumpſit, ſuiſque reliquit, & ſimiliterque alij ex illa familia quos non neceſſe figillatim percenſere. Sed quid his immoror? vno verbo rem conficiam, & temporis ratio erit hîc Lydius lapis ad veritatem explorandam. A Petro *filio Herberti de Dene* hanc familiam deducit, at Petrus ille floruit ſub rege Ioanne & illi erat à conſilijs (vt author eſt Rogerus de Wendouer 1211.) Guil. autem *Fitz-Herbert* habuit *Norbery*, anno 1125. octoginta plùs minùs annis anteà, vt ex libro Monaſterij de *Tutesbury* apertè conſtat vbi hæc leguntur.

Anno ab Incarnatione 1125. *Willielmus Prior & Conuentus Eccleſiæ S. Mariæ Tutesburiæ dedit Guilielmo Fitz-herbert Norberiam ſibi & ſuis hæredibus, &c. Propterhoc dedit Willielmus vnum modium frumenti, &c.*

Res Heraldica. In re Heraldica calumnia adſpergit quòd cùm notaui Arundelios illos nobiles in Cornwallia nomen ab hirundinibus accepiſſe, & hinc in clypeo gentilitio v. (numero per Typographum corrupto) pro VI. hirundines argenteas geſtaſſe, quia non Heraldicè dixerim *In campo nigro*. Leuicula ſane hæc aſperſio, & quaſi non ſat mihi ad propoſitum eo loco nominâſſe hirundines, ſuppreſſo & numero & colore. Si vnquam legiſſet quod Clariſſ. Antonius Muretus ex hiſtoria Nauarrena dixerit in oratione habita Romæ, Reges Nauarræ geſtaſſe in inſignibus catenulas & ſmaragdum gemmam in medio eò quòd Sanctius Rex Nauarræ occîdiſſet Regem Maurorum, & ſmaragdum eius ſibi ſolum reſeruaſſet, cùm fortiter perrupiſſet catenas quibus ille vias interoluiſſet: ſubaccuſaſſet proculdubiò bonus vir iſte doctiſſimum Muretum quòd non dixiſſet Heraldicè Reges Nauarræ geſtaſſe catenas implicatas ex auro cum ſmaragdo intermedio in Campo rubro, vel vt hodie depinguntur. *Gueulles au rais de Eſcarboucle acollé, & pomettè d' Or.* Grauiter etiam accuſat quòd dixerim, non ſcripſerim Iohannem de *Eltham* Cornwalliæ Comitem fratrem regis Edwardi tertij ſepultum eſſe Weſtmonaſterij, & pro Armis geſtaſſe quæ cernuntur in eius tumulo *Statum Angliæ cum limbo Franciæ*. Aſſerit iſte tumulum eſſe Henrici *Holland* Ducis Exoniæ contra hiſtorias omnes & libros eius eccleſiæ, qui Ioannem de *Eltham* ſepultum ibi confirmant in Capella S. Edmundi. Qui fieri poteſt

Digitized by Google

poteſt vt Heraldus ignoret Arma filij Regis Angliæ, cùm in Catalogo nobilium qui interfuerunt Torneamento Dunſtaplię anno ſeptimo Edw. tertij in quo Gallicè nomina & Arma proponuntur, primus nominatur his verbis, *Le Conte de Cornwall port les Armes D' Angleterre ove le bordure de France:* & in laudatiſſimo illo veteri Armorum libro qui à repertore, *Liber Th. Ieuuins* appellatur, hæc verba leguntur. *Le Conte de Cornwall, les Armes d' Angleter à vne bordur de Armes de France.* Et quis fuit eo tempore Comes Cornwalliæ niſi I. de *Eltham*. In tumulo etiam Philippæ Reginæ vxoris regis Edwardi tertij in ſiniſtro latere cernuntur eadem ipſa Arma, primo loco, ſecundo Ioannæ Principis Walliæ cui Hollandi omnem ſuam debent dignitatem, tertio Leonelli Ducis Clarentiæ, &c. Nunc velim me doceat quis Hollandorum eo tempore quo illa ſepulta, ea fuit dignitate vt filijs Regum & ſui ipſius matri præponeretur: tumulum adeat, inſpiciat & ſententiam ſpero mutabit ſuam. Nec me tamen latet Hollandos iuniores qui fuerunt Huntingdoniæ Comites & Exoniæ Duces eadem ipſa Arma poſteà ex Principis conceſſione geſtaſſe. At inquit, qui ibi ſepelitur Ducalem habet coronam. Dux erat ergo ille Exoniæ qui ibi ſepultus. Meminerit tamen bonus iſte vir nullum fuiſſe Ducem in Anglia cùm I. de *Eltham* moreretur, & differentiam illam coronarum poſteà fuiſſe enatam, meminerit etiam quo tempore Henricus ille *Holland* Dux Exoniæ profugus & egenus (vt annotat qui vidit Ph. Cominæus) fuerit inuentus demerſus regnante Edwardo quarto, quòd mos ille ſepeliendi tibijs in crucem decuſſatis vt Princeps ille Comes Cornwalliæ ſepelitur, in deſuetudinem iam olim abierat. Antiquiſſimam familiam de *Riparijs, Reduerijs,* ſiue *Riuers* in auitis inſignibus Griphem aureum in rubro ſcuto geſtaſſe obiter notaui. Hinc emiſſo lictore, diem dicit, ſed dicat ipſe bona fide, ſi in illorum ſigillis Griphem inſculptum non viderit? dicat etiam ſi non ipſe viderit in ſigillis Richardi *Wydeuile*, ſiue *Wooduile* cùm eſſet Dominus de *Riparijs*, ſiue *Riuers*, & in Armis Richardi filij eius Comitis de *Riparijs*, ſiue *Riuers* Scutum *Pretentionis* (quod vocant) in medio cum Griphe aureo in rubro, vel eundem Gryphem cum reliquis eius armis ſimul coniunctum? Qua de cauſa permitterent Heraldi illa ætate quæ in Armis admodum curioſa, vt illi qui titulum de *Riparijs*, ſiue *Riuers* in honoris acceſſionem à Rege acceperant, Scutum illud interponerent niſi ad nomen de *Riparijs* ſiue *Riuers* ſpectaſſe cognouiſſent. Wintoniæ Comitem Sacrum de *Quinci* pro inſignibus baltheo militari vſum fuiſſe cum lemniſco ſiue *Lambeaux* quintuplici dixi. Ille contrà dicit vſum fuiſſe lemniſcum tredecem dependentibus, credo quod viderit & ego producere poſſum tertium cum ſeptem dependentibus, In hac tanta varietate quid aliud eſſet de his diſputare quam cornicum oculos configere, & nos temerè fatigare. Quodcunque ſequeris non magno diſcrimine ponam, vidimus Arma Thomæ de *Brotherton* filij Regis Angliæ quæ in vetuſtis feneſtris quintuplicem habent lemniſcum, hodiè vbique triplici à poſteris eius geſtari. Perſequitur etiam quòd ſcripſerim Lodouicum Brugenſem Wintoniæ titulum cum Quinciorum inſignibus geſtaſſe, negat vel Quinciorum eſſe inſignia, vel ad ea vlla ſimilitudine accedere. Rhombulos tamen vtrunque geſtaſſe agnoſcit & aureos, ſed alterum ſeptem, alterum decem. Nonne ſeptem Rhombuli habet ſimilitudinem cum decem Rhombulis? Si Rex Edwardus Quartus in Donatione illa Armorum conceſſit vt ferret *Cantonem de proprijs ſuis armis Angliæ*, & tamen geſtauit niſi vnum Leopardum, cùm Angliæ Arma conſtant ex tribus, crimen non ſpero erit læſæ maieſtatis, ſi dixerim decem illos Rhombulos Lodouici Brugenſis, fuiſſe inſignia Quinciorum qui ſeptem Rhombulos

Digitized by Google

bulos in Armis habuerunt & huc regem respexisse cùm Arma illa donarerk. Sed hæc in medio relinquo. Scriptis profidi Bigodos videri castrum Norwici restaurasse, eò quòd eorum fuerit, & etiam quòd ibi viderim Leones saltantes saxo quodam insculptos, cuiusmodi Leo in H. Bigodi sigillo cernitur. Fidei meæ hîc derogat, quasi non viderim: at ego ad eius fidem confugio si ipse non viderit eiusmodi Leonem in Bigodi sigillo. Verùm saxum illud inuenire ipse ibi posti vicessimum tertium annum non poterat, malè sit saxo illi relicto quod illius aduentum non expectauerit. Verùm enimuerò de Bigodorum Armis qui Angliæ Mareschalli fuerunt, consultius fortasse fuisset non meminisse, cùm sententiam contra ipsum tulerit honoratissimus Comes Mareschallus Angliæ, & in rem iudicatam iam transierit, cuius prudentiam spero cùm non requirat, nec iudicium aspernabitur. Hinc tamen hominis in me exarsit, vt accepi, inflammata iracundia quòd aliter ac ille ista de re rogatus sententiam dixerim.

Hinc videas quàm iniquus fuerit admonitor in antiquos illos & venerandos scriptores, in Reges antiquos, & in ipsam DIVAM VERITATEM, qui Archiuorum Regiorum authoritatem, historicorum veterum fidem, & fecialium doctissimorum testimonia tam audacter ausus est exterminare, vt neutiquam mirandum, si me tantulum contemsit qui horum fide subnixus hæc conscripsi. In me debacchatur quòd ter aut quater *filius* pro *fratre*, itidem *filia* pro *sorore*, *frater* pro *filio* mihi excideriut. Nec ego inficias ibo, non adeò memoria felici ego vt memoriæ sinu singula complectar: nec pudet errorem agnoscere, honestior enim mihi penitentia quàm peruicacia videtur. In primis tamen classis historicis, Liuio, Halicarnasseo, Tacito, Suetonio, & etiam in Archiuis nostri regni id genus mendarum deprehenduntur? Nemo tamen illos eo nomine grauiùs reprehendit. Et ego in his omnibus præter vnum & alterum errores vidi & emendaui. Hinc excandescit & sæpiùs clamitat me mihi ipsi contradicere, quod planè nihil aliud est, quàm cognitionem veritatis mihi inuidere. Dum liber esset sub prælo & posteriores cogitationes, quæ sapientiores solent esse, meliùs informassent, ita vt veritas priùs demersa mihi clarior emersérit, ecquis veritatis cultor inuideret si in veritatis viam quàm primùm potui redierim? In politicis sententiam nonnunquam mutare prudentis habetur, apud Iurisperitos sententia posterior quæ meliori ratione nititur, præponderat, & cur non itidem posterior in antiquitatis studio tam cæco & inuoluto non habeatur potior cùm maiori authoritate firmetur? Me in his accusare perinde est ac si hominem accuset, qui ne ad eundem lapidem iterum impingat, gressum reuocat, & cautiùs progreditur.

Verba, & propria virorum nomina.

A rebus iam historicis, & Heraldicis ad verbula, voculas, & nomina quibus me captasse putat, descendam, sed vt Iurisconsulti solent dicere, Languet, imò labat tunc actio cùm aduersarius verbulum quo pugnet, aut syllabam qua premat, aucupatur. Iidemque monent *Benigna interpretatione sententiam potiùs, quàm verbi proprietatem, & potestatem spectandam.* Quia *Patrimonium* illud dixi quod non erat à patre relictum, subsannat. Non legit vir iste cuiusuis generis bona siue à patre relicta & aduentitia, siue diligentia adquisita patrimonij nomine intelligi. Legat velim L. 1. D. de vsu fructu L. cog. L. Titus. D. ad Trebell. & Brecheum ad *Titulum de verb. signif. pag.* 144. *Quicquid in nostris bonis hoc patrimonium appellamus.* Cùmq; hæc legerit paulò forsitan acquieuerit. De *Nepote* etiam litigat quòd dixi Robertum de *Ferrarijs* Comitem Derbiæ, nepotem fuisse Henrici de *Ferrarijs* cùm ab illo fuerit septimus. Discat iste nepotes ita dictos quasi postnatos, & inde omnes posteros in infinitum apud bonos auctores nepotes vocari,

Digitized by Google

ceri, vt notat Iurisconsultissimus ille Brocheus, & Grammatici omnes. Discat etiam è Iurisconsultis non adeò strictè appellationes accipiendas quibus cognationum gradus distinguuntur quin sæpiùs latiùs se porrigant. Discat etiam idem à Theologis, vel malè metuo negabit Seruatorem nostrum esse *filium Dauid*. Discat postremò patrimonij & familiæ euersores propriè dici Nepotes. Et huc fortè me adlusisse existimet, qui mecum legerit hunc Robertum honoratissimam familiam de *Ferrarijs* subuertisse, & patrimonium dilapidasse. Ipse etiam fatetur aduersarius me vbi ex professo de illo Roberto egerim, eum septimum ab Henrico de *Ferrarijs* verè statuisse. In nominibus proprijs quod sæpiùs aliud pro alio, scilicet *Richardum* pro *Roberto*, *Hugonem* pro *Georgio*, vel *Nicholao*, *Walterum* pro *Marmaduco*, *Catharinam* pro *Elizabetha* supposuerim, exultat. Certè si Heraldica nunc professus fuissem & Genealogicus haberi voluissem, turpius esset, at ego Heraldica me lentè i. negligentiùs tractaturum iam antè dixi. In meam professam incuriam, non in alios licet verò possim, hæc refero. Optimi cuiusque ætatis historici in eundem scopulum impegerunt. Qui alibi *Flaccus*, alibi *Potitus* in Annalibus, vt refert Liuius, vocatur, qui in columnis triumphalibus *Numerius Fabius*, est Cassiodoro *Marcus Fabius*, quæ Suetonio *Liuilla*, Tacito est *Iulia* in stemmate Augusti. Imperator qui purpuram hîc in Britannia induit historicis *Clemens Maximus*, at in nummis eius *Magnus Maximus* inscribitur. Vxor vsufructuarij illius Regis Angliæ Stephani quæ in nostris Annalibus *Matildis*, in Franciæ historijs, teste Tilio, *Coaldo* & *Grabaldis* dicitur, *Isabella* illa Philippi Pulchri regis Galliæ filia quæ titulum Franciæ suis nuptijs in regiam Angliæ familiam intulit, Joanni Serrano historico optimo *Margareta* perperàm nominatur. Id genus sexcenta alia proferre possim ex humana historia, diuinam hac in re attingere mihi religio. Hos tamen nemo scriptorum hac de causa perstringit, varietatem modestè plures notant. Eadem etiam varietas in Inquisitionibus quas Iurati duodecim de terris & hæredibus post mortem nobilium secundum legem nostram in Archiua Regia inferunt, nonnunquam reperitur. Sed animaduertat iste quòd Iuris Cæsarei periti pro oraculo habent. *Error nominis nihil facit cùm de corpore constat.* Et in re Testamentaria quæ longè grauissima, multò minùs in historica. *Error in nomine non officit testamento nisi reddat dispositionem incertam.* L. si in nomine C. de testam. Gordianus. *Si in nomine, prænomine, vel cognomine testator erranerit, nec tamen de quo senserit incertum sit, error huiusmodi nihil officit veritati.* Si prudentissimus Imperator ex consilio prudentum rescripsit errorem in prænomine re testamentaria, cùm de persona constat nihil veritati officere, imprudens videatur qui in historica relatione hoc in simili ratione aliquid præiudicati afferre posse iudicauerit. Sed vidimus & videbimus quòd iste venator nominum nonnunquam etiam dormiuit.

Iam vt ipse videat & iudicet quod olim dictum, *Homine imperito nihil quicquam esse iniquius. Qui nisi quod ipse facit nil rectum putat:* adnotabo quàm fuerit iniquus cùm verba mea vt sensum in pluribus iniquissimè est interpretatus. Ecquis sanè nisi malignus transferendo, vbi ego scripserim, *vndecem domini de Botereux*, transferret; *Eleuen Barons of Botereux*. Ineptire crederetur qui *Dominus de Walcot*, *Dominus de Hethfeild*, *Dominus de Sauden*, in nostram linguam transferret, *Baron of Walcot*, *Baron of Hethfeild*, *Baron of Sauden*. Itidem vbi scripsi *Cornwallios Barnum Burfordia nomine floruisse*, conuertit Anglicè *Were Barons of Burford*, & quis nescit aliud esse Baronum nomine vocari, aliud Barones esse? Quis etiam nescit Baronum nomine illam familiam apud vulgus floruisse, vt & alij qui tamen

Translatio iniqua.

Digitized by Google

non sint Barones Parlamentarij, & hanc distinctio illi addendæ. Vbi ego in Comitibus Glocestriæ interpositi (*vt aliqui scribunt*) Vbi de Barone *Latimer* inserui (*vt fertur*) ille in transferendo vtrunque omisit, & virgas quasi affirmarem, cùm hæc verba satis superque innuant me ex aliorum fide vel recepta opinione tantùm retulisse. Cùm ego scripsissem hæredes familiæ Zouchæi hæreditatem nuptijs suis in familiam Hollandorum quæ diù Baronia fuerunt (quorum hæreditas ad Lovelios transiit) & *de Santo Mauro* transtulisse, vbi alterum parenthesis nouissima post verba illa *de Santo Mauro* typographorum negligentia subiunxisse, quam ego ante præposui, sensum corrumpit. Si autem post verbum *transiit* alteram parenthesis vt præscripsi addidisset, & sensus & veritas optimè constitisset. Vbi ego scripserim *inclytam esse Baronum familiam de Windsor cognominatam, qui originem suam ad Guilielmum filium Ottoni Castellanum de Windsor tempore Guilielmi primi referunt, à quo etiam sc.* Othero *Fitz-Giraldus in Hibernia, Kildaria, & Desmondiæ Comites duxerit studiosissimus pariterque nobilissimi hujus collegij, qui Somersetti titulum gessit R. Gloucestrensis*: Exclamat quòd originem Giraldorum in Hiberniam ad W. non ad Otherum retulerim, quàm Grammaticè viderit lector. *Scripsi etiam Winsoniæ nobilissimus erat Hugo Spenser, cujus itidem filius læsæ majestatis reus honorum cum vita amisit*, dum ille verborum meorum consortor & interpolator interserendo *hunc honorum*, interpretatur; clamat me dicere filium eius fuisse Winsoniæ Comitem, cùm tantùm innuere velim veruntamen læsæ majestatis reum perijsse. Quando ego loquutus sim de Comite de *Ango* siue *Ancensi*, ille interpretatum, *Earle of Anion*, & *Angy*; at certè ego de illis qui Latinè Comites Andegauiæ & Comites Andium i. *Anion*, dicuntur, ne quidem eò loci cogitaui. Vt mirum sit Heraldum tantum non intelligere qui fuerint Comites de *Ango* siue *Ancenses* quum toties in historijs, & Archiuis huius regni nominentur. Nec hîc memorabo quòd inter Huntingdoniæ Comites totam lineam in conuertendo omninò omiserit, nec quòd eo loci vbi memorani Rogerum *Bigod*, suis honoribus exutum fuisse à Rege Edwardo I. 1301. & Typographorum incuria altero I addito, impressissent *Edwar.* II. triumphum agit, dum in captiuitatis hæret, cùm interim bonus Chronographus oblitus fuerit annum salutis 1301, in tricessimum regni Edwardi primi incidisse. Nonne hæc redoleat iniquitatem? si non imperitiam, sane malitiam, vel suo ipsius iudicio sapiunt.

Calumnia. Cùm hæc in suos collegas fœciales, in Historicos veteres, in regium imò sanctam Archiuorum authoritatem & mea scripta euomuerit, & singulos vt maledicus in his quæ retuli (dixerunt enim illi, ego solummodò retuli) vt etiam esset falsiloquus mendacijs me prosequi incipit. Mirum certè esset si qui linguam semper maledictis effrenem gesserit, à mendacijs ipsam refrenatam iam haberet. Inaudiuit I. Lelandum Antiquarium doctissimum in Britannia illustranda operam nauasse, & quanta moliretur, Regi Henrico Octauo epistola significasse, Baleumq; hanc epistolam in lucem edidisse. Hinc illico fingit distantes inuidia, me eius scrinia compilasse. Protestari hîc nolo, nec cælum, nec terram, nec Deum nec hominum fidem imuocabo, fabridea sanè, & vt inquit ille: *Non meum calicis fit mulos, fuclque susurros*; vt aranea ex se telas, ita quidem ex seipsis comminiscuntur mendacia. Suscepit eiusmodi opus Lelandus, probet quispiam quod perfecit, prodeat qui vidit, magna pollicitus est, quinquaginta scilicet libros de Antiquitate Britannica, meminit Baleus ipsi intimus, nunquam tamen vidit. Vir ille bonus à quo Balæus hæc accepit, significauit illum cùm se nimiùm admiraretur, à potestate mentis sue decessisse & phreneſi, quod sanè deflendum, paulò

posquam

Digitized by Google

poſtquam hæc magna pollicitus eſt, expiraſſe. De peregrinatione ſua ſcripſit vt notat Balæus, libros, eoſq; ſic incipere. *From Cambridge to Eltſley.* Ego eoſdem vidi, non diffiteor. Sunt enim itinerariæ notæ quibus obſeruat quot milliaribus oppida inter ſe diſtant, an via ducat per campeſtria vel ſilueſtria, planitiem vel montes, ſint ne pontes ſublicij, vel è ſaxo, quot arcubus ſubſiſtunt & eiuſmodi: ex libris etiam & hiſtoricis nonnullis quos vidit in Itinere, nonnulla deſcripſit. Ex his vel impreſſis eius operibus ſi quid ego accepi, nomen eius cum ea qua decet mentione ſemper adieci: natura enim mea me inſtituit, educatio informauit vt ſemper gratus agnoſcerem per quos profecerim. Quis mihi hoc in opere aliquid lucis prætulerit cuius nomen ſubticeo, & cui non libens lubenſque acceptum fero? Semperque mihi animo obuerſatur quod ſcripſit Plinius, *Obuocij eſt animi & infelicis ingenij deprehendi in furto malle, quam inuentum reddere.* Sin ego dimero *Windeſoram* viginti milliaribus Londino abeſſe, *Oxoniam* eſſe Academiam, *Concetriam* eſſe mediterraneam, *Plymmuth* eſſe portum, *Vectam eſſe inſulam*, & eiuſmodi quæ communi omnium notioni ſubiacent, dicit me à Lelando accepiſſe. Proferantur libri illi Lelandi, procudantur, cum meis conferantur, ſi quid ego habeo ex illis quod non agnouí, quod non ſit vel ſenſibus obuiam, vel ab alijs anciquioribus ſcriptum. Fontes ego non riuuolos conſectatus ſum, nec eſt cur ego aliunde mutuer. Dico audacter quia verè. Si ille quinque annos his ſtudijs, ego triginta conſecraui, nec pauciores quàm ipſe Angliæ regiones perluſtraui, nec minori cura Anchoras patrios, Græcos, Latinos, anticquos, recentes, qui ad Britanniam illuſtrandam faecrent, ſedulo euolui; è Regijs archiuis quæ ad rem ſpectarunt, plurima, vt dixi, deſcribenda curaui. Libros quoſcunque ille vidit, vidi, imò plures qui è Bibliotheoarum latebris quinquaginta annis proximè elapſis ex quo ille obierit, erati; inſtructiſſime Angliæ Bibliothecæ mihi fuerunt apertæ, quædam etiam è Bibliothecis Gallicæ, Italicæ, Hiſpanicæ, Franciſcus Pithœus, Iuſtus Lipſius, Abrahamus Ortelius, H. Surrita, I. Obſopœus & alij clariſſimi & eruditiſſimi viri, abſit verbo inuidia, ſubminiſtrarunt. Et eruditi viri ex ſingulis Angliæ prouincijs me in quibuſdam informarunt, peritiſſimum quemque ſedulò conſului, ſubſidio mihi Britannorum anciquiſſimorum & Anglo-Saxonum linguam quantum res exegit, comparaui, Adeò quæ ad Anciquitatis veritatem plurimum habeant momenti neutiquam neglexerim, & ne incognita pro cognitis haberem, iſſque temerè aſſentirem, ad res conſiderandas & tempus & diligentiam adhibui. Cur ego igitur cui puriſſimi fontes ipſi ſunt aperti, riuulos & lacunas ſectarer? cùm ſylua veruſtiſſimorum authorum & Archiua qui certiſſimi rerum geſtarum interpretes mihi materiam ſuppeditarent, adeò me imperitum quis exiſtimet vt ſtipulis recentiorum ædificarem, & lucem temporis antecti in cæcis tenebris noſtri ſeculi conquirerem? Vbi quoties certè conquiſiui, toties fateor in deuia ſeductus, & errorum nebulis obſcuratus à recto veri tramite deflexi. Vides vt animus honeſtus & mens conſcia veri eo ſubſilit, quo falsò premitur. Aduerſus enim veritatem hoc poſſunt calumniæ & mendacia, quod aduerſum Solem poteſt nubecula. In vniuerſo hoc Anciquitatis ſtudio vti etiam in alijs quicunque ſcribit, materia aliunde ſibi ſumenda (nec aliunde ſe ſumpſiſſe quæ ſcribit diffitebitur iſte) conquiſitio autem, delectus, diſpoſitio, iudicium tota à ſe procedant. Si quis omnia omnis cui monumenta, Archiua, Hiſtorias, Monaſteriorum Regiſtra, nummos antiquos, marmora antiqua quæ poteſt, & ad rem faciant, quàm diligentiſſimè conquirat, conquiſita prudenter ſeligit; ſelecta ordine cum iudicio diſponit, certè ſi non iure laudetur, non eſt cur vituperetur. Niſi Architectum

Digitized by Google

ctum cùm affabrè, & antiquo artificio ædificium extruxerit, quis vituperandum sentiat, quòd lapides, ligna, calcem, cæmenta quæ poterat optima hinc inde sedulò comportauerit. Certè qui ita sentit, quisquis ille fuerit, de cura, industria, labore, & iudicio studiosorum, & eruditorum omnium in qualibet facultate sentit iniquissimè. Abundè sanè pulchrum bonis videbitur, vel si quis sic cœmetus sit vetustis nouitatem, notis auctoritatem, obsoletis nitorem, & obscuris lucem dare. Quæ singula in patria illustranda ego sanè conatus sum quàm potui studiosissimè, quid verò præstiterim dijudicent qui iudicare possiunt. Sed de his satis superque.

Errata Annotata. Iam tandem Censorem nostrum liceat paucis admonere (conuicia, calumnias, & mendacia reponere procul à me absit) primùm vt qui alienam pandere inscitiam conatus est, iam inde caueat, ne suam deinceps vberiùs prodat; deinde vt etiam se hominem esse agnoscat, igitur labi, errare, cæcutire; postremò vt intelligat inuidiam magis sibi in se, quàm in me oculos præstrinxisse. Qui in alterum paratus est dicere, vt ipse omni vitio careat monet vetus verbum, miniméque ferendum dicit alter, qui in ea quam profitetur arte crassiùs errauerit. Quàm sit à vitio purus qui in me & alios tam asperè inuectus vel ipse viderit, vel dixerint alij; & interim ignoscat si ego candidè admonuero quàm supinè in primis sui libelli paginis hallucinatus sit, cùm in Arte Genealogica, nam hanc profitetur, tùm in historia quæ arctissimè inter se coniunctæ. Sic perspiciat qui tam accuratam pollicetur scientiam & diligentiam, quam fuerit in suis lippus, dum in alienis tam lynceus. Nec sanè dubito quin mihi candidè admonenti magnas gratias sit habiturus, cùm ego ipsi me asperiùs vbi erraverim admonenti minimè simulatè gratias ago. Iam pedem premam, & suo ordine (captiunculisque nonnunquam pro suo more) prosequar. Henricum de *Ferrarijs* qui cum Guilielmo Conquestore Angliam ingressus dicit habuisse terras in Comitatibus *Stafford, Leicester, Bedford, Glocester, Oxford, Buckingham, & Berkshire.* Omittit verò vt in lib. *Domesday* videre est Comitatus Essex, Suffolciæ, Nottinghamiæ, Derbiæ, Warwici, Northamptoniæ, Lincolniæ, Herefordiæ, & Wiltoniæ, in quibus ille etiam terras habuit. Si ego omisissem, exclamasset me honoratissimam familiam terris illis per summam iniuriam spoliasse. Filium eius primogenitum Engenulphum de *Ferrarijs* qui successit etiam omisit, qui cùm sine liberis obijsset, vt etiam secundus filius W. Robertus filius tertius successit.

Hunc nescio qua authoritate bonus noster Antiphilus Comitem de *Ferrarijs* dixit. Sed alicuius fide digni scriptoris hoc persuadeat, vel ignoscat, si ego minimè credam. Diffundent quò minùs credam illum Comitis titulo insignitum fuisse Registra Monasteriorum Burtoniæ, & Tuttesburiæ. In Burtonensi libro sine vlla Comitis additione extat mandatum Regis Henrici Primi his verbis. *H. Rex Angliæ, & R. Episcopo Cestrensi, & R. Comiti Cestriæ, & R. de Ferrarijs, & omnibus, &c.* In eodem etiam libro hæc verba de eo leguntur.

Robertus de Ferrarijs compunctus timore Dei, & iussu Regis Henrici compulsus, &c. constituit se tutorem & amicum Ecclesiæ de Burton, &c. huius concordiæ quæ facta est in Castello de Tutbury, & postea confirmata in Capitulo de Burton, Testes sunt Robertus Episcopus Cestriæ, & Willielmus Peverellus quos Rex misit ad hanc concordiam componendam.

Nec Robertus eius filius hunc Comitem agnouit alioqui ita nominasset, vt constat ex hac eius donatione facta illi Monasterio.

Ego Robertus Comes de Ferrarijs, &c. Sciatis me concessisse Ecclesiæ meæ de Tuttesbury, &c. quicquid anus meus Henricus, Engenulphus patruus meus, Robertus pater meus

Digitized by Google

...mens ſen voures, vel Barones, vel Milites, vel homines eorum donauerunt, &c.

Quòd dicit Robertum *de Ferrarijs* eius nominis primum regnante Henrico primo Monaſterium *de Merinall* fundaſſe, reclamat optimus hiſtoricus Anonymus (vt taceam ſedulos Chronographos *Stow* & *Hollinſhead*) qui poſtremis Regis Stephani annis conſtructum prodidit & Robertum fundatorem corio bubalino inuolutum ibi fuiſſe ſepultum. Hos ſolida aliqua authoritate ipſe confuſet. Roberti illius primi primogenitum filium Guilielmum Comitem de *Ferrarijs* fuiſſe aſſerit, illoque Londini occiſo fratrem nam minorem Robertum ſucceſſiſſe. Hic alterum nobis Comitem Guilielmum illum occiſum è ſuo ingenio Comitis honore inueſtiuit. Contrà verò Continuator Simonis Dunelmenſis è quo plurima Houedenus deſcripſit ; Cùm Chartam antiquam produxiſſet in qua Henricus ſecundus 1176. fuit arbiter inter Regem Caſtellæ & Nauarræ, Comes de *Ferrers* inter teſtes citatur & poſt paucas lineas ſubiungit. *In eodem anno cùm concilium haberetur, frater Comitis de Ferrers nobis & latenter infra Londinum occiſus eſt.* Si Comitis frater occiſus eſt, ergo Comes ipſe non fuit ; ſi Comes fuiſſet, fratrem Comitis bonus & probatus ille author neutiquam vocaſſet. Comitem enim illum nec liber Tutburienſis, nec Burtonienſis agnouit, nec alius quiſquam antiquorum. Sed Roberto primo de *Ferrarijs* ſucceſſit Robertus, primus Comes de *Ferrarijs* qui ſe Comitem de *Notingham* ſcripſit. Quem noſter Dominum de *Okeham* vocat quod vix probet verear, cùm eodem tempore Walkelinus de *Ferrarijs* fuerit Dominus de *Okeham*.

Falſiſſimum illud omninò quod ſcribat Robertum hunc Comitem Leiceſtriam pro Henrico ſecundo contra Regem iuniorem tenuiſſe. Illum etenim Comitem ſeditioſè contra Regem Henricum patrem à filio Rege iuniore ſtetiſſe vno ore, vna voce affirmant eius æui ſcriptores omnes, eaq; de cauſſa Regem inſiſſe Caſtrum eius de *Tuttesbury* demoliri ; vt tota via hîc ſe aberraſſe non poſſit non fateri. Roberto huic Comiti filius natus eſt Guilielmus Comes de *Ferrarijs* qui maiores ſuos in Charta ex libro Tutburienſi hac ſerie enumerat.

Ego Guilielmus Comes de Ferrarijs Epiſcopo Ceſtrenſi R. & omnibus fidelibus ſanctæ matris Eccleſiæ, & omnibus Baronibus, militibuſq; & hominibus, & cunctis amicis meis &c. Salutem. Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſſiſſe &c. Præterea concedo & confirmo quicquid anteceſſores mei Henricus de Ferrariis, Engenulphus, Robertus auus meus, & Robertus Comes pater meus ſine voures, vel Barones, ſen Milites, ſen homines eorum donauerunt &c.

Hinc facillimè perſpicias hunc Comitem Guilielmum occiſum minimè cognouiſſe, quia de eo ne verbum quidem, & Robertum eius nominis ſecundum Comitis honore primùm claruiſſe. Hunc Guilielmum dicit noſter fuiſſe Comitem primum Derbiæ. Hoc non nouit ipſe Guilielmus qui in Chartis ſuis per libros quos dixi, non alio vſus eſt titulo quàm *Comitis de Ferrarijs*, nec filius eius Guilielmus primus Comes Derbiæ qui patris dignitatem neutiquam prætermiſſurus, vt ſtatim docebitur. Proferatur aliquid Autenticum ex Archiuis, Regiſtris, aut hiſtoriis, vt hoc probetur, vel audiat, libenter Cenſor noſter, ſi dixero illum iam tertium Comitem in hac familia vel è ſuis ſcydis, vel ſuo ingenio vna pagina tam protruſiſſe. Hunc etiam Guilielmum tradit anno Henrici tertij duodecimo defunctum, vix credat qui legit in Continuatore Simonis Dunelmenſis, vbi percenſet Principes & nobiles in terra ſancta defunctos qui ibi meruerunt ſub Richardo primo Rege Anglia. *Hæc ſunt nomina nobilium defunctorum in obſidione Acra &c. Theobaldus Comes de Bloys, Stephanus Comes*

Digitized by Google

mes de Saunter frater eius, Willielmus Comes de Ferrers &c. vel qui legit Chronicon Monasterij de *Waverley* quod vidi in manibus Richardi *S. George*, qui diu multumque in his studijs elaboravit, & scio apud eum si lubeat videri, atque hæc ipse legat. *Anno* 1190. *Anno secundo Richardi Regis Angliæ mortuo Christianorum ad Ierusalem, in qua mortuus &c. Mortuus ibidem Imperator, & Comes Robertus Legrecestriæ, & Balduinus Archiepiscopus, & Willielmus Comes de Ferrarijs, & Ranulphus de Glanvilla &c.* Sed noster anxiè diligens forsitè dicet illum resuscitatum ad duodecimum illum annum annos plus minùs XXXVII. revixisse, vel alium Guilielmum Comitem de *Ferrarijs* & Derbiæ quem nemo vidit, se inuenisse qui duodecimo eo anno H. 3. diem obierit; & sic quatuor ex familia Comites quos Antiquitas ignoravit ipse iam eruit. Sed veritati vt suus constet honor hæc ex historia nuntia veritatis discat lector; Guillielmus filius eius Guilielmi qui bello sacro obijt, primus fuit ex hac stirpe qui se Derbiæ Comitem scripsit, Chartasque confirmationis in libro Tuxesburiensi quem sæpiùs iam citaui, his verbis incipit. *Willielmus de Ferrarijs Comes Derbiæ omnibus hominibus suis & amicis tam præsentibus quàm futuris salutem. Sciatis me concessisse & Deo & Ecclesiæ sanctæ Mariæ de Tuxesbury &c. pro salute meæ & Agnetis uxoris meæ & successorum meorum & pro anima Willielmi Comitis de Ferrarijs patris mei &c.*

Hunc etiam Guilielmum primum fuisse qui Derbiæ Comitis titulo vsus discat, nec didicisse pudeat. Rex Ioannes qui Derbiæ Comitatum dum priuatus esset ex dono regis Richardi anno regni sui primo illum Derbiæ Comitem creauit his verbis *de tertio denario, de Placitis placitatis per Vicecomitem in toto Comitatu Derebi, tam in Derby quam extra, unde ipse Comes est, & ipsum tenuimus Comitem propria manu cinximus:* vt legitur in Chartis antiquis S. Numero ao. Eandem Willielmum dicit obijsse 1242. Rem hanc componet cum Matheo Parisiensi pagina 983. qui affirmat illum obijsse 1247. qui fuit trioctissimus primus Henrici tertij, sed res est leuicula, transeat. Maius hoc quod sequitur vbi post vnam & alteram lineam scribit Robertum Comitem Derbiæ anno quinto eiusdem Regis fuisse captum, carceri intrusum, & *manu-capteribus* terras per Syngraphum dedisse suas. Deus bone quanta absurdorum congeries si quis vrgeat hinc consurgeret, videlicet vt taceam alia, illum captum fuisse antequam ex vtero matris prodijsset, Comitem fuisse dum suus & pater viuerat. Iohannem *de Chishull* eo tempore fuisse Angliæ Cancellarium, Guilielmum *de Valentia* tunc temporis fuisse Comitem Penbrochiæ, Willielmum *de Bellocampo* fuisse Comitem Warwici, quæ ipse falsissima esse scio non inficiabitur. Verum nolo numeris capere vt ille solet, in quibus facillimè supplantarem: Typographorum iniuria vel ex memoriæ lapsu hæc & huiusmodi illi, perinde ac mihi & alijs accidere possunt. Venia igitur detur vtrique si I. pro II. vel. pro III. VII. pro VIII. in scripta nostra deprehendantur cum in Theologorum nec non Iurisconsultorum citationibus de rebus grauissimis maiora comperiantur. Sed ad rem, captus enim Comes ille Robertus non Anno Henrici tertij quinto, sed quinquagesimo, nec scriptum tamen illud eo anno confectum. Si tunc confectum quis dicat, idem dicas, & Iohannem de *Chishull* Cancellarium, & Willielmum de *Bellocampo* fuisse Warwici Comitem eo anno. Sed alterum tunc fuisse Cancellarium docent Regia Archiua, & Willielmum de *Mahaut* fuisse Comitem Warwici docet Ioannes Rossus. Sed anno quinquagesimo tertio scriptum illud confectum, sigillum appositum, & recognitum demonstrant regia illa Archiua, &c. *Placita Mich. coram Rege secundo Edw. primi. Staffordi.* Quòd verò etiam dicit illo scripto reservata fuisse Comiti Roberto *Chartley & Belebrook*, vereor

cùm

Digitized by Google

cùm duo fint hiſtoriæ lumina Chronographia, & Chorographia, ne in vtroque hîc ſit lippus, Archiua enim aliud dicunt, ſed dum vocula pugnabo. Iam ad finem huius genealogiæ Ferrariorum quæ & ſibi diligentiæ laudem & aſſentatiunculæ gratiam colligere ſperat ferè peruentum eſt. Ecce tamen vt eadem paſſim pertexat, quæ exorſus eſt, notum, & hiſtoricis veteribus & ante hæc tempora inauditum vel è ſuo vel alicuius ingenio Nottinghamiæ Comitem inuenit, & proclamauit, Guilielmum ſcilicet de *Ferrarijs* natum è filia & hærede Guilielmi *Peuerell* Nottinghamiæ Domini, qui tamen ipſe hoc minimè nouit, nec vnquam hoc titulo vſus. Mireor ſanè quomodo hoc fieret quicunque legeret apud Matthæum Pariſienſem Pag. 126. *Rex Henricus ſecundus exhæreditauit Willelmum Peuerell tanſo conſilij quod Raimpho Comiti Ceſtriæ fuerat propinatum.* Item Rogerum Houeden, pag. 373. b. *Richardus primus anno Regni ſui primo dedit Comitatum de Nottingham & Comitatum de Derbiſhire Iohanni fratri ſuo.* Probet ergo ex Archiuis, vel hiſtorijs antequam hoc cuique perſuadeat Ioannem Regem, vel Henricum tertium hunc Nottinghamiæ titulum, & honorem illi conceſſiſſe, vel fatemur, ne aſperiùs aliquid dicam, Guilielmum illum de *Ferrarijs* nunquam fuiſſe Nottinghamiæ Comitem. Nec vrgeho vt probet quod æquè è bonis authoribus potuit, Robertum vltimum Derbiæ Comitem filiam Domini *Baſſets* duxiſſe: legi enim habuiſſe vxores duas, alteram è Luſignana, alteram è Bohunorum familia, de hac nihil certè hactenus mihi compertum. Hinc in *limo*, quem vocat, *Ferrariana*, obſeruauit, in qua quam verè ſe geſſerit iudicent alij, & inprimis ſi placent hanc rem referat, vt & ſequentia, coniuncta vel diuiſa, ad Cl. Virum Sumpſ. *Birkſtick* de *Seuebo*, Henr. de *Ferrarijs de Badeſly* ex hac eadem familia, Franc. *Thynne*, & Rich. *S. George* qui (ſi qui alij quos ego in Anglia noui) in hanc Genealogicæ ſtudia maximos labores, cum ſingulari iudicio impenderunt, & Henr. ille in hanc ſuam ipſius ſtirpem plurimam operam contulit. A quibus cùm veritatem colant, proculdubio pro doctrina, iudicio, & ſummo in veritatem, hæc ſtudia, & ipſum amore ius æquabile conſequuntur. Hinc in duobus primis eius libri ſectionibus, nouæ iam tertiam accedam, in qua in me irruit quòd Reginaldum Comitem Cornubiæ ſine prole obiiſſe dixerim, cùm potiùs irroeret in periculum illum Regem Armorum R. Cooke *Clarenceux* qui ita in ſuo de Nobilitate Anglica libro (vt iam antea dixi) me edocuit. Hoc ego tamen vehementioribus verbis in iſtum irruam primùm quod aſſerat Comitem Reginaldum tres habuiſſe filias, cùm ſi vel ſua excutiat ſcrinia præter filios, filias quatuor inueniet. Secundò quòd ex tribus illis filiabus quas dixit iſte qui tam exquiſitam vendicat ſcientiam & diligentiam, alteram omittat, quod perinde crimini vertendum quàm quod duabus Sectionibus ſui libelli, xxii. & xx. ita mihi vitio vertit, quòd vnam Robertum in familia Hungerfordia omiſerim. Hoc enim adeò nefarium ſibi viſum eſt vt eadem de cauſſa ſui immemor in hac & illa ſectione viginti lineis, & acerbis conuumelijs ſit proſequutus. Tertiò alteram ex his filiabus dicit Baldwino de *Riparijs* ſiue *Riuers* Comiti Deuoniæ vxorem datam fuiſſe. Hoc eſt veritatem falſo conuminare, ſed veritatem ſuum ſplendorem recipere, & ſe à falſo iam reduci patiantur authoritate Roberti Montenſis, qui eo ſeculo vixit, & hiſtoricus fide dignißimus hæc ſcripſit. *Anno* 1162. *Richardus de Reuers Dominus Inſulæ Vectis* (qui idem fuit Comes Deuoniæ) *in Anglia moritur, relinquens ex filia Rainaldi Comitis Cornubiæ parentem filium nomine Baldwinum.* Ego non Baldwinus Comitis Deuoniæ pater, ſed Richardus eius filius illam duxit. Hoc ego ſi dixiſſem acer & acerbus iſte orator pro Tribunali ſiſteret, exclamaret, ecce Patres conſcripti, ecce Quirites

Digitized by Google

ritos, patrem cum filij vxore nuptijs incestis scelerato coniungit. E libris tamen nouerit, si minùs meminerit Baldwinum quem dicit patrem fuisse eius Richardi, qui duxit filiam Comitis Cornubiæ & alterum fuisse Baldwinum eius Richardi filium, ita vt non eludat quin ex hac sua asseueratione vel pater filij vxorem, vel filius suam ipsius matrem incestuosè duxerit. Quartò affirmat familiam Courteenam à Baldwino hoc Comite Deuoniæ, & hac filia Reginaldi Comitis Cornubiæ profluxisse, perinde sanè ex nubibus profluxisse scribat. Veritatem docebit Liber Monasterij Fordensis his verbis.

Hic Comes Baldwinus primus tres filios, vz. Richardum, Henricum, & Willelmum habuit, at tandem anno Domini 1155. secundo nonas Iunij mortuus apud Quarreram vbi vxor sua Adelitia & dictus filius suus Henricus in iuuentute defunctus quiescunt, sepulturam accepit. Senior ergo filius eius Richardus secundus ei in hæreditate successit, & Comes Deuoniæ extitit, & duos filios post se successiuos Comites & hæredes, videlicet Baldwinum secundum & Richardum tertium legitimè procreauit, Vterque autem eorum sine prole obierat, & sic ad patruum suum Willielmum de Vernona deuenerunt, quia Vernona scholaris fuerat, hæreditas tota spectabat. Ille Willelmus Comes genuit Baldwinum tertium de Mabilia Comitissa vxore sua, ex etiam duas filias, Isamnam videlicet Willielmi Brwer, & Mariam Roberti de Courtenay hochyerum procerum vxores futuras.

Quinò aliquam filiam Comitis Reginaldi elocatam in familiam de *Valletorta* dicit, at meminerit quòd ex tribus quas dixit, solummodò duas, tertia prorsus omissa, memorauerit. At si tres tantùm fuerint filiæ, quod asseueranter ait, & primam nuptam in Hirpem de *Riparijs*, vt iam dictum, alteram elocatam fuisse Roberto Comiti Mellenti docebit Robertus Montensis anno 1165. vbi sic loquitur de morte Wallerani Comitis Mellenti.

Walleranus Comes Mellenti factus Monachus Pratellis obijt, & successit ei filius Robertus, &c. Duxit idem Robertus filiam Reinaldi Comitis Cornubiæ.

Alteram item filiam Saram nomine fuisse vxorem Vicecomitis Lemouicensis probabit Rex Iohannes, qui vt habetur inter Archiua eius *Cl.* 16. *Membrana* 21 sic scribit.

Rex Domino P. Wintoñ Episcopo &c. mandamus vobis habere faciatis sine dilatione Sarræ magistri Vicecomitis Lemouicensis filiæ Comitis Reginaldi de Cornubia medietatem manerij de Tywrubye cum pertinentijs in Comitatu Cornubiæ, sicut eam habuit tempore Henrici patris nostri de dono suo in maritagium Vicecomit. Lemouicens. Datum 27. *Augusti.*

Hinc sibi fatendum est non tres tantùm, quod astruit fuisse sorores, vel si tres nullam in familiam de *Valletorta* fuisse enuptam. Indaganda iam sibi restat quarta, quam fortasse inuenerit in stemmate Dunstauillorum. Hæc vtcumque esto in tres priores eius libri sectiones obseruare, in quas penitiùs inspexi quòd in his, vti Duces in prima acie veteres & exercitatos milites disponunt, ita istum firmissima doctrinæ Heraldicæ & iudicij sui argumenta primo loco proposuisse existimauit. Nec ego, qui criminibus inferendis minimè delector, hæc ignorantiæ, sed memoriæ lapsui & præpropero festinationi adscribo: qua etiam leniter si erga me vsus esset, non sibi os adeò distorsisset, & ego gratias retulissem.

Sed pergam & veritatis eruendæ studio suos sibi errores in sequentibus sectionibus detegam paucos, ne illis inflatus tumescat; nec asperiùs in istum inuehar, ne per eius latera alios quos colo Genealogicæ huius facultatis studiosos fauciare videar. Contexuit Genealogiam Curciorum, certò scio non è libro Monasterij de *Bolton*, & deprecor veniam si non facilè credam, cùm ni-

 hil

Digitized by Google

hil quo probat in medium proferat, Veritati enim ſemel atque iterum iniuriam in hac fieri perſuadent Regia Archiua, Iſte dicit Auiciam, Aliciam dixiſſet, de *Curcy* ſororem & hæredem fuiſſe Iohannis de *Curcy*, & non Guilielmi vt ſcripſi. Archiua aliter his verbis. *Pl. primo Iob. P. Rot. 10. in d.*

Aſſiſa de Eccleſia de Harewood, quam Warinus filius Geroldi clamat verſus Com. Eborum. Iurati dicunt quòd Willielmus de Curcy frater Aliciæ vxoris Warini quæ hæres eius eſt, præſentauit vltimam perſonam.

Affirmatè etiam ſcribit Aliciam illam de *Curcy* peperiſſe filium & hæredem Warino *Fitz-Geroldo* marito, non filiam, quod ego alibi ſcripſi illum Margaretam filiam & hæredem quæ primùm Baldwino de *Riparijs*, poſtea Falcaſio de *Brent* enuptam genuiſſe. Sed hæc planè non contra me, ſed ipſiſſimam veritatem, quæ non ſolùm ex libro Monaſterij Fordenſis his verbis. *Baldwinus tertius genuit ex Marg. filia & hærede Warini filij Geroldi Baldwinum quartum.* Sed ex Archiuis dum iſte deprimere cupit clara voce clamat. Audi ex Placitis *Mich. 4. H. 3. R. 4. in d. adhuc de craſt. S. Martini.*

Hugo de Neuill, & Iohanna vxor eius petunt verſus Folk de Brent & Marg. vx. eius medietatem Manerij de Stoke Curcy, vt rationabilem partem ipſius Ioannæ quæ eam contingit de hæreditate Aliciæ de Curcy matris prædictæ Marg. &c. & Folk & Marg. dicunt quòd prædicta Maneria fuerunt hæredit. prædictæ Aliciæ, & quòd ipſa Ioanna eſt ſoror Marg. ſed quædam conuentio facta fuit inter ipſam Folk & Warinum filium Geroldi & Aliciam prædictam vxorem eius, per quam terra debent ijs remanere quousque ſumma pecuniæ &c.

Hinc perſpicuum eſt Warinum *Fitz-Geroldi* ex Alicia de *Curcy* Margeriam filiam & hæredem procreaſſe: cùm iſte Warinum ſecundum filium, illumq; Warinum tertium Dominos Caſtri de *Harewood* ex eadem genuiſſe contendat. Quòd verò *Harewood* deſcendit per Margaretam filiam Warini *Fitz-Gerold* ad illos de *Riparijs* qui fuerunt Comites Deuoniæ, *Placita coram Rege Weſtm. Anno* 3. *Edw.* 2. his verbis probant.

De Warino exiuit quædam Margeria filia & hæres, & de ipſa Margeria quidam Baldwinus, & de ipſo quidam Baldwinus & Iſabella, & quia Baldwinus obijt ſine hærede de ſe, deſcendit ius Iſabellæ.

Poſt mortem verò Iſabellæ illius de *Riparijs* quæ de *Fortibus* à marito dicta & obijt *ſeiſita* de caſtro *Harewood*, cùm Hugo de *Courteney* & Robertus de *Inſula* ſiue *L'iſle* contenderent de *Harewood*, hac ſtemmatis deductione ius ſuum confirmat his verbis in *Placitis* quæ dixi, Robertus de *Inſula*. Quæ adijciam vt Antiphilus videat me non per alijorum perſpicilla hæc vidiſſe.

Dicit quòd Harewood &c. debentur ſibi vt proximiori hæredi prædictæ Iſabellæ, & dicit quod de ipſa Iſabella quæ obijt ſine hærede de ſe reſortiebatur ius eorundem tenem. cuidam Henrico vt conſanguineo & hæredi prædictæ Iſabellæ fratri cuiuſdam Warini proaui ipſius Iſabellæ, & de ipſo Henrico deſcendit ius cuidam Aliciæ vt filiæ & hæredi, & de ipſa Aliciæ cuidam Roberto vt filio &c. & de ipſo Roberto cuidam Warino vt filio &c. & de ipſo Warino iſti Roberto qui nunc petit.

Et hinc (vt videre eſt in illis *Placitis*) Robertus obtinuit *Harewood* &c. cùm tamen iſte noſter myſticè dixit omnes Dominos de *Harewood* Iohannis nomine fuiſſe appellatos. Duos è familia *Beneuile* facit Barones, ſc. Guilielmum qui duxit filiam & hæredem Domini de *Harrington*, & Guilielmum eius filium, patrem Ceciliæ, vxoris Marchionis Dorſetiæ. At Inquiſitio capta poſt mortem Guilielmi *Beneuile* Militis, quem Baronis dignitate ad Parlamentum euocauit Rex Henricus ſextus anno regni ſui 29. neutrum horum fuiſſe Baronem de

Digitized by Google

Beauvile agnoscit, vterque enim pater & filius superstite patrono Beauvile, diem obijt, Ceciliaque eius consanguinea reperta est eius hæres. Ecce verba Inquisitionis quæ vtrique nostrum veritatem aperiat.

Willielmus Beauvile Miles obijt 39. Henrici sexti, Cecilia de Beauvile est consanguinea & hæres propinquior, videlicet filia Willielmi Beauvile nuper Domini de Harrington, filij Willielmi Beauvile Armigeri, filij Willielmi Beauvile Militis, & quòd dicta Cecilia est atatis trium quarteriarium vnius anni.

Videamus quæ sequuntur, Robertum pro Rogero de *Berkley* omitto. Hugonem *Spencer* Wintoniæ Comitem. Angliæ fuisse Thesaurarium, vt tradit, negant Archiæ. Edwardum de *Salesbury* Comitem Salisburiæ si non ille primùm creauit, verè primus stylum eius proclamauit, nam in libro *Domesday* non alio titulo quam *Edwardus de Salisburia* vocatur. Nec hoc satis, nisi etiam ad hoc comprobandum falsò allegaret Chartam fundationis monasterij de *Selby* quasi ibi testis esset nomine Comitis Sarisburiæ, cùm nihil minùs in hac Charta appareat, quæ his verbis desinit.

Data Charta hæc & confirmata apud Londonias in præsentia istorum, Odonis Bathoniensis Episcopi, Edwardi de Salebiria, Hugonis de porta, Hugonis de Munteforti, Roberti de Oiley, &c.

Inueniat in Archiuis, inter Chartas antiquas P. 12. Cùm verò iam semel atque iterùm in Archiuis allegandis fidem sic fefellit, alius forsitan nec sine caussa fidem eius in cæteris Chartis antiquis quas citat, suspectam haberet. Walterum huius Edw. filium Comitem Sarisburiæ fuisse oro pro communia studia vt me autoritate aliqua authentica doceat, ne hunc etiam Comitem Heraldica licentia creatum suspicer. Etenim Rex Henricus tertius in Confirmatione terrarum Priori & Canonicis de *Bradenstok*, illum Comitem non fuisse me docet his verbis. *H. &c. confirmauit, &c. Priori, & Canonicis de Bradenstok donationes subscriptas vz. &c. dono Walteri de Sarisburia vnum vtillum de Bradenstok, &c.* Inueniat in Rot. Chart. anno 17. H. 3. Filius itidem eius Patricius iubet vt non credam Walterum hunc patrem suum Comitem fuisse. Sic enim Scribit, vt in libro Rubeo videre licet.

Charissimo Domino suo R. Angliæ Comes Patricius salutem & fidelia seruitia. Audito præcepto vestro de militib. feodatis &c. Isti sunt feodati de veteri feffamento de feodo Walteri patris mei, &c.

Non inquit Walteri Comitis patris mei. Huius Comitis Patricij filium Guilielmum Comitem fuisse inter nos conuenit, vt quod scribit illum duos filios duasque filias reliquisse liberum sit mihi dissentire. *Ἀξιοπιστία* etiam quam produxi repugnat, vti etiam Rogerus Houeden Pag. 436. b. *Obijt*, inquit *Guilielmus Comes de Salesbery, filius Comitis Patricij; cuius filiam & hæredem Richardus rex Angliæ dedit in vxorem cum Comitatu Salesbery Willielmo fratre suo nothо.* Allegat tamen contra ad fidem hac in re faciendam Registrum Monasterij de *Bermondsey*, & inde Confirmationem de Ecclesia de *Bensted* factam Canonicis. Absit vt ego de fide eius hîc dubitem cùm sit Heraldus; est tamen cur dubitetur, primùm quòd nihil tale in Registro illo inueniatur, deinde quòd Monachi, & non Canonici fuerint in Monasterio *Bermondsey*, postremò quòd Ecclesiam de *Benstid* ad alios religiosos spectasse certo sit certius. Sed hîc vt alibi sæpiùs aliena fide, & oculis vsus videatur. Doleo autem quòd tempus tam exactè designauerit quo R. Henricus secundus Patricium, Walteri filium Sarisburiæ Comitem vt scribit; confirmauit, anno sc. regni 28. Christi 1181. cùm ille iam occisus fuisset in Gallia ante annos plùs minùs duodecim, sc. anno 16. Henrici secundi,

Digitized by Google

Christi autem 1265. vt author est Robertus Monticensis. Matth. Westmon. pag. 99. & alij. Miserandum quòd Robertum de Holland (qui desinit M. filium & vnum heredum Alani *Le Zouche*) sine Baronia dignissimo indignè spoliauerit, eúmque omninò denegat, vel istum, vel ex eius posteris quempiam ea dignitate florusse: ille tamen Roberti tempore R. Edwardi secundi, & Robertus eius filius sub Edwardo tertio usque Baronis ad Comitia Parliamentaria fuerint euocati, vt in *Summonitionibus* inter Archiua Regia liquet. Eoque magis istius miserear, quòd sua manu verumque Baronem fuisse sibi testatus est, sed inuidia homines ita obsecat, vt etiam seipsos pro alijs imprudentes lacerent, & lanient. Quòd Beauchamporum familiam à Margareta Dolia genus trahere scripserit, palmodiam canat, veritatem doctebit I. Rossus Warwicensis si inspicias, qui Warwicensium Comitum stemma singulari diligentia & veritatis studio olim contexuit. Deleat etiam Stephanum Blesensem, siue de *Bloys* habuisse *Penenfell* ex dono Guilielmi Conquestoris, & credat libro iudiciali Angliæ (*Domesday Booke*) qui oculata fide descriptus. Asserit enim liber iste *Penenfell* fuisse tunc temporis possessionem Comitis Moritonensis & prima se offert inter terras eiusdem Comitis, quod antè dixi. Toto autem capite abnuat Richardum Blesensem Comitem de *Aquila* fuisse, & Comitis nomine aut titulo in Compositione inter Stephanum Regem & Henricum Normanniæ Ducem testem fuisse, Cùm nec Comitis nomine, nec omninò in illa fuerit testis. Si minùs mihi credat accedat librum Rubeum in Scaccario, pag. 164. aut magnos Angliæ Annales vbi in nostram linguam conuersam Compositionem istam inueniat. Nec tamen falsarium illum dicam, tantùm admoneo vt caueat ne dum, alijs facilè credat, faciliùs fallatur. Nec Richardum filium Gilleberti Comitis, nepotem significatione strictâ affirmet Richardi primi Ducis Normanniæ, quem pronepotem fuisse conuincet Guil. Gemiticensis lib. 7. cap. 26. Inter filias Hamonis de *Crancare*, nullam in Inquisitione inueniet empram Henrico *Hawte* quod scripsit, sed Henrico de *Gaunt*. Nec silentio inuoluendum hunc delatorem qui me rei capitalis arcessit, quòd subinde I. G. vel L. cùm prænomen non occurrit posuissem, quódque vel incuria vel data opera nonnullos minoris notæ omiserim, (nec enim ego Genealogias deducere statui, sed clariores in familijs nonnullis enumerare) cùm de familia de *Bradston* agit eadem in re quam adeò exactè profitetur negligentiùs tituhasse. Nobilissimos viros sine prænominibus quasi seruuli essent apud Romanos, vel suos combennones proponit, & in vna Genealogia deducenda, Edmundum *de Ingoldsthorp* omittit. Ex filiabus Marchionis *de Montacuto*, Margaretam vxorem Iohannis *Mortimer* Militis præterit, Isabellam vxorem Guil. *Hudlestun* prætermittit, Elizabetham vxorem Henrici Wentworth filet, &c. quas inuenire potuisset *Origin.* xi. Henrici vii. Præterea Adrianum *Fortescue* Militem negligit, & Luciam eius Marchionis filiam primogenitam cum Anthonio *Brune* Vicecomite *de Monte-acuto*, hoc est quam cum, suo è filio nepote matrimonio coniungit. Hoc enim fatemur cùm constet Antonium *Brune* qui ante paucos annos defunctus primum fuisse ex Brownorum familia, Vicecomitem *de Monte acuto* à Maria Regina creatum. Non hæc rapiam in præiudicium nobilitatis, non exclamabo Oedipum in Iocasta. Consultores illi pessimi quos sæpius sibi in consilium adhibet IMPUDIA. & FESTINATIO has caligines & menti & oculis offuderunt. At dicat S. Matthæus in Genealogia Christi deducenda liberum sibi fecit quorundam nomina præterire. Esto, salua iam res est, & illi etiam cur non perinde ac Apostolo liberum? Nolim dixisset, nedum scripsisset quod tamen scripsit,

Euidem

Euidentissimum est Henricum de Bohun Comitem fuisse Essexiæ iure vxoris. Quia ego iure vxorio Guiliel. *de Fortibus* Comitem fuisse Deuoniæ, & alios eadem ratione pro more superioris seculi nobilitatos dixi, diem dixit & in læsæ nobilitatis crimen non sine contumelia vocauit. Iam ipse in eodem tenetur, quærat latebras quibus elabatur, aut fateatur. Verùm Henricum istum nunquam fuisse Essexiæ Comitem, vel duos simul floruisse Essexiæ Comites (quod in Anglia inauditum) agnoscat. Duxit Henricus iste sororem Guiliel. *de Magnauilla* Comitis Essexiæ: superstite igitur hoc Guilielmo *de Magnauilla* Comes Essexiæ esse non potuit. At Henricus *de Bohun* obijt. 1220. teste Matthæo Parisiensi pag. 414. & septimo pòst anno 1227. obijt Guil. *de Magnauilla* Comes Essexiæ teste libello Waldensi, & Matth. Florilego pag. 121. Videat ergo, quod tamen affirmat, Henricum de *Bohun* nunquam fuisse Essexiæ Comitem: nisi reuixerit, & testimonium perhibuerit Henrico tertio Anno septimo postquam iam mortuus esset, vt iste suauiter sibi persuadet & nobis asseuerat. Huic tamen vehementi istius asseuerationi non dicam, quod alius tamen diceret, IGNORANTIAM fuisse matrem, & PRAEFIDENTIAM obstetricem, nec enim conuitijs, nec dicterijs ludere me iuuabit. A veritate longissimè abijt quum memorauerit Richardum filium Richardi Comitis Cantabrigiæ qui anno tertio Henrici quinti capite Southantoniæ truncatus, fuisse creatum Comitem Cantabrigiæ, & postea Ducem Eboraci anno quarto Regis Hen. sexti: cùm nullæ extent in Archiuis hac de re *Patentes*, imò cùm in *Efcaetria* septimo Hen. quinti. *Essex*, Richardus ille vocetur *Dux Eboraci:* atque iure sanè optimo, cùm repertus fuerit in Inquisitione, Anno tertio Hen. quinti post mortem Edwardi Ducis Eboraci, *consanguineus eius & hæres.* Qui quidem Edw. Dux Eboraci septimo Henrici quarti (quod iam pridem ex Finibus Term. Hilarij eius anni obseruauì) *tenuit de Rege Comitatum Cantabrigiæ per seruitium vnius integri Comitatus.* Filius autem ille fuit Edmundi quem Richardus secundus Eboraci Ducem creauit (vt ex *Patentibus* anni noni eiusdem constat) *sibi & hæredibus masculis,* adeò vt nulla fuerit causa cur ille hæres masculus de integro Dux Eboraci crearetur. Michaelem *Delapoole* tertium qui occisus in prælio Agincourtensi fuisse Comitem Suffolciæ, caueat ne credat; nec illum si veritatem colit, sine liberis obijsse dicat, vti dixit. Archiua certè Regia nec illum Comitem nominent, & liberos habuisse prodant. Ecce. *Inquisitio Anno tertio Henrici quinti.*

Dicunt quòd prædictus Michael filius obijt die Veneris festo Sancti Crispini & Crispiani (eo die pugnatum est apud Agincourt) *& quòd Willielmus frater eiusdem Michaelis est hæres propinquior masculus.*

Hinc percipiat, quòd iste Michael non Comes agnoscitur (causam alibi dictam) nec quiuis facilè peruidebit. Hoc idem, ac etiam quod non sine liberis diem clauserit, sed tres filias reliquerit, hæc docebat *Inquisitio, septimo Henrici quinti* Eborum.

Catharina, &c. quæ fuit vxor Michaelis Delapoole nuper Comitis Suffolciæ, & quòd Guilielmus nunc Comes Suffolciæ est filius & hæres masculus dictæ Catharinæ, & Catharina, Elizabetha, & Isabella filiæ Michaelis Delapoole filij prædicti nuper Comitis sunt consanguineæ & hæredes generales ipsius Catharinæ.

Non iuuat hîc memorare quàm procul à vero fuerit auersus, cùm dixerit G. de *Gaunt* tempore Conquestoris fundasse *Domum de Gaunt* Bristoliæ, ex scriptorum autem fide costat Henricum de *Gaunt* primùm inchoasse: & Robertum de *Gournay* pro anima auunculi sui Mauritij de *Gaunt*, regnante Henrico tertio perfeciisse. In benigniorem etiam partem flectam quòd 49. *H.* 3. Gilbertum

de

Digitized by Google

de *Gaunt* interfuiſſe Parlamento Wigorniæ contra hiſtoricorum omnium fidem tradat, qui Parlamenti eo tempore Wigorniæ non meminerunt. Scio tamen ex Archiuis Regijs *Summonitionem fuiſſe eo anno Parlamenti incipiendi octabis Hilarij apud London, teſte Rege apud Wodeſtock.* Exoret autem veritas vt ne mordicùs teneat tres fuiſſe Gilbertos Lincolniæ Comites ex hac familia de *Gaunt*. Vnum agnoſcimus à Stephano Rege creatum, alterum legimus apud Matth. Paris. pag. 382. gladio Comitatus Lincolniæ à Ludouico Franco cinctum fuiſſe Anno primo H. 3. Sed hunc regni Archiua Comitem non agnoſcunt, quia Ludouicus ille nulla iura Maieſtatis in Anglia habuit, & igitur Comitem creare non poterat, & hac de cauſa nec ego inter Lincolniæ Comites numerauì: At tertium Comitem qui creauit, quiſque ille fuerit, vereor pro authoritate, niſi oſtendat, quod multò minùs quàm Ludouicus, Comitem creare poteſt. Secundum Gilbertum à Ludouico Franco honoratum Comitis titulo non vſum fuiſſe ex Placitis 27. Hen. 3. nec eius filium Gilbertum tertium (quem Typographi omiſerunt pagina huius libri 476.) cùm ex illis Placitis, cùm ex Inquiſitione capta anno ſecundo Edw. Primi, quo ille obijt, ſolis luce clarius eſt. Si verè Comites fuiſſent, cur etiam non Comes fuit Gilbertus quartus tertij Gilberti filius? qui terras dedit Regi Edwardo primo, & in Inquiſitione poſt mortem anno 26. eiuſdem Regis, ſimpliciter Gilbertus de *Gaunt* appellatur.

Hoc verò pro ingenij mediocritate intellectu comprehendere non poſſum, quomodo Baldwinus filius ſecundus Gilberti Comitis primi (cùm ex ſupradictis conſtat, filium nullum ſed tantùm filiam A. habuerit) fundaret, vt ſcribit, Monaſterium de *Brune*, vulgò *Bourne*: idque Anno 1140. in honorem Henrici ſecundi, annos ſc. tredecim antequam ille regno inauguraretur, & abſurda præterea illa pro eo ſeculo loquendi formula, *in honorem Principis*. Cùm hæ fuerint vſitatæ loquendi formulæ illa ætate in fundationibus. *Fundauì in honorem Dei*, B. Virginis, & Sancti, vel Sanctæ alicuius. *Pro ſalute animæ. Pro remiſſione peccatorum. Pro ſalute Regis, & incolumitate regni* &c. Sed nunquam in *Principis honorem*. Sed ſi rem penitiùs inſpiciat Baldwinum illum *Filium Gilberti* fundatorem huius Monaſterij fuiſſe è familia de *Gaunt* non aſſeret, cùm in Charta fundationis, quæ recitatur inter Principis Chartas anno 1. Edwardi 3. ſimpliciter *Baldwinus filius Gilberti* dicatur. Walleranum Comitem de *Mellent* in Normannia, Comitem fuiſſe Wigorniæ vnicum ex ea familia ſcripſi, hinc nouo vtitur querimoniæ & calumniæ genere, ait Robertum filium eius fuiſſe etiam Wigorniæ Comitem, ſed ſola ſua ipſius fide & non cuiuſpiam alterius. Probet ex Archiuis, vel aliquo probato hiſtorico, & erit mihi magnus Heraldus. Illum Walleranum fuiſſe à Stephano Rege Wigorniæ Comitem conſtitutum produnt, qui cùm cucullum induiſſet monachus mortuus eſt: filium eius Robertum ab Henrico ſecundo Wigorniæ Comitem confirmatum fuiſſe iam probet, aut nihil planè dixit. Vix enim inueniat quos Rex Stephanus honoribus euexerat eoſdem ſub Henrico ſecundo retinuiſſe. Nec enim cautum erat inter principes illos ſolenni illa Conuentione vt quiſpiam præter vnum & alterum honoribus vel terris à Stephano acceptis frueretur. Quòd Walleranus ille nullas in Anglia hæreditarias terras habuit, docuit me Guil. Gemiticenſis lib. 7. cap. 30. Quas verò ex Stephani munificentia habuit, ex Conuentione illa filio certè relinquere non potuit. Quodque filias eius Robertus nec terras nec titulum Comitis Wigorniæ tenuerit, certè perſuadet Liber Rubeus in Scaccario, vbi omnes Angliæ Comites & proceres eius temporis ſigillatim memorantur, & ille ne omnino quidem vel nominatur. Sed hunc ſcrupulum tollet Chronicon Monaſterij

Digitized by Google

ſtarijs de *Winorley* in quo hæc diſtinctè ſcribuntur. *Anno 1175. 2. Regis Henrici ſecundi cepit idem Rex reuocare in ius propium vrbes, caſtella, villas, quæ ad coronam regni pertinebant, caſtella nouiter fabricando deſtruendo &c. & deputando quoſdam imaginarios & pſeudo-Comites quibus Rex Stephanus omnia ponè ad fiſcum peruenientia minuta contè diſtribuerat.* Inter quos Walleranum illum fuiſſe à Stephano Comitem erectum, & Henrico infenſiſſimum, vt ſpero, non diſſimulo. Reſtat igitur vt filium eius Robertum Comitem de integro fuiſſe creatum ab Henrico ſecundo probem vti dixi, aut planè operam luſiſſe, & fidem faciat pauciſſimis. Quòd hinc ſcripſi. *Walleranî liberos poſthabita Anglia ad anita patrimonia in Normannia rediiſſe*, actionem intendit, & in me concludit. Ergo nulli ex illa ſtirpe in Anglia ſuperſunt. Quam Dialecticè & argutè hîc argumentatur Antiphilus viderint, & dixerint Dialectici. Eodem quo cœpit pede pergit, & prodit Robertum hunc Anglicam mulierem duxiſſe; quæ autem fuit ignorat, iterum dicam etſi antè dixi: Mabilia fuit filia Reginaldi Comitis Cornubiæ, vt docet Robertus Montenſis. Ex hac ſcripſit natam fuiſſe præter alios Mabiliam vxorem Guillelmi de *Redneriis* de *Verunna* Comitis Deuoniæ, verè quidem. Sed hoc à vero omninò alienum quòd tradit Baldwinum eius filium fuiſſe Deuoniæ Comitem, cùm patre iam ſuperſtite mortuus eſſet, vt ex Fordenſis Monaſterij Regiſtro perſpicuum, in quo hæc habentur. *Ante mortem dicti Comitis Willielmi de Redneriis ac de Verunna nuncupati, filius ſuus Baldwinus tertius prænominatus genuit ex Margareta filia & hærede Warini filij Geroldi Baldwinum quartum, & patre ſuo adhuc ſuperſtite, Calend. Septemb. Anno Domini* 1216. *morte præreptus eſt.* Prætermitto quòd dicit R. Edwardum Primum malè mulctaſſe Rogerum *Bigot*, Angliæ Mareſcallum quòd noluerit illum in Galliam ſequi, cùm in Flandriam non Galliam tunc temporis Rex ille cogitauit, vt videre eſt apud hiſtoricos omnes. Quódque aſſerit poſt vnam & alteram lineam iuniorem Humfredi de *Bohun* filium duxiſſe Edwardi primi filiam, cùm ille non poſſit ignorare Filium eius fuiſſe natu maximum & hæredem, nec ſolere Reges Angliæ filias dare ſuas filijs ſubditorum ſuorum iunioribus. Hæc & id genus alia plura, vt minuta & leuia prætereo, etſi ille minutiora & leuiora tanquam grandia, & grauia mihi oblectauerit. Iam tandem poſt ſeria. *O rem ridiculam, Cato, & iocoſam, dignamq; auribus & tuo cachinno.* Cenſorius hic noſter qui in nominibus hactenus tam fuit naſutus æſtu neſcio quo abreptus in extremo actu ita iam deficit, vt planè nomen ignoret ſuum, vel ſaltem oblitus eſt. Miſerandum ſanè, & neſcio cui niſi Meſſalæ Coruino acciderit, at illi morbo, huic animi impotentia. Nomen huic, vt audio, Radulphus, & ſcripſi ego *Guillelmus frater Radulphi Domini Carleoli primus fuit Giſlandiæ Dominus.* Ille vt conuitiandi cauſſam ſine cauſſa arripiat, pluribus verbis vrget, ſtemma deducit, & antiquam chartam producit, vt probet Guillelmum quendam fuiſſe Ranulphi filium, cùm ego de Radulphi fratre egerim, & de Ranulpho eo loco ne quidem ſomniauerim. Quæ nomina magis ſanè diſparata ſunt quàm Marcus & Marius apud Latinos, quàm *Ralfe*, & *Randell* apud nos Anglos. Sed vt ſe excuſet & expediat, dicat Radulphum & Ranulphum. i. *Ralph* & *Randell* eadem eſſe nomina, ſufficit. Hoc ſi dixiſſem, in riſum ſolutus audiſſem illud Catullianum. *Ridete quicquid eſt domi cachinnorum.* Verùm de his plus nimiò, pauci enim vereor ſunt lectores, qui hoc capiunt, & pauciſſimi qui his capiuntur.

Hæc viſum eſt candidè hâc de re hominem admoniſſe. Admonere enim & admoneri candoris eſt, nec vt ſpero hanc admonitionem ægriùs feret, quam ego contumelias eius tulerim. Vt inquit enim ſapiens *Admoneri bonus gaudet, peſſimus quiſque correptorem aſperrimè patitur.* Potuiſſet fortaſſe calamus meus

os

Digitized by Google

ut eius probris, & conuitijs verberato, voluerunt & amici in hoc literarum genere versatissimi, gestiunt & discipuli (nec enim hac parte rempublicam inuisse pudet) calamos in illum stringere. At nolui ego, inhibui; scripserunt etiam non-nulli, sed suppressi: homini etiam humanitatis, & nomini professionis caussa parcendum putaui. Nec me tamen latet quod Afer ille scripsit. *Genus hominum inuenitur, qui malorum aboriuum inuitat quadam inuitari, & quorum familiaritatem desperent consequi adfectant famaliaritatem: scilicet vt qui sine nomine obscuri sunt, alterius innotescant.* Contumelias grauissimas calumniator, si quis est, insorqueat, vituperator qui, vt inquit Cato, ex vitijs, & litigationibus compositus, litiget, & litem quærat, Ophiogenes venena fugat, Suffenus cæcus amore sui se & sua sine riuali tamen, admiretur, & sibi calumnijs in alios titillentur auriculæ, difrumpatur inuidus, ego, contentiones ex animo detestatus minimè commouebor, medijs tranquillus in undis, æquo animo feram, & amico fratre & hostili, nec verbo, nec quidem cogitatione violabo. Scio *Mauro nihil sublimius esse*, scio verum esse quod vetus ille Poëta noster ad Zoilum scripsit,

Magnanimes, maiora notas, in maxima fanis.

Et mihi sæpe de meo libro occinuit quod alter è nostris Josephus Iscanus de suo. *Sic volumen humilia dilegens quem summa lacessit.*

Verùm enimverò de his & hoc genere hominum ne verbum amplius addam, tabellam tamen summi illius artificis Apellis cùm colorum viuacitate depingere non possim, verbis leuiter adumbrabo & proponam, vt Antiphilus noster, suique similes, & qui calumnijs credunt, hanc, & in hac seipsos semel simúlque intueantur.

Ad dextram sedet quidam, quia credulus, auribus prælongis insignis, quales fuit illa Midæ feruntur. Manum porrigit procul accedenti CALVMNIÆ. *Circumstant eum mulierculæ duæ,* IGNORANTIA *ac* SVSPICIO. *Adit aliunde propiùs* CALVMNIA *eximiè compta, vultu ipso & gestu corporis efferum rabiem, & iram æstuanti conceptam pectore præ se ferens, sinistra facem tenens flammantem, dextra secum adolescentem capillis arreptum, manus ad superos tendentem, obtestantémque immortalium deorum fidem, trahit. Anteit vir pallidus, inspecimo impurus, acie oculorum minimè habeti, cæterùm planè ijs similis, qui graui aliquo morbo contabuerunt. Hic* LIVOR *est vt facilè conjicias. Quia & mulierculæ aliquot* INSIDIÆ, *&* PALLACIÆ *vti comites* CALVMNIAM *comitantur. Harum est suggerere, dominum hortari, instruere, comere, & subornare. A tergo, habitu lugubri, pullato, laceróque* PÆNITENTIA *subsequitur quæ capite in tergum deflexo, cum lachrymis ac pudore procul venientem* VERITATEM *agnoscit, & excipit.*

Digitized by Google

Quod reliquum pro Antiquitatis tribunali me & mea ſiſto, & ſi de re tantilla tantum virum interpellare liceret, ad honoratiſſimum Comitem Mareſcallum Angliæ qui pro tempore fuerit & pro ſumma in huiuſmodi cauſis authoritate diiudicare optimè poteſt, rem totam cum omni humilitate refero: ſin minùs, referatur ad collegium Fœcialium quorum maximè intereſt Genealogica ſedulò perſcrutari, vel ad Collegium Antiquariorum quì ſtatis temporibus conueniunt & de rebus antiquis conferunt, quorum pleríque etiam in Genealogijs ſunt exercitati, vel ad IIII-Viros illos quos dixi in his ſtudijs clariſſimos. Quòd ſi Antiphilo noſtro hi parùm placeant, ad duodecem viros rei capitalis referat qui tamen eligantur, quod ius poſtulat, *per linguæ medietatem* cùm iſte in Latina lingua, vnde veritas in his rebus petenda, ſit planè peregrinus. Denique de me & meis iudicent quicunque velint, modò poſſint, in primis ex ſchola & Academijs candidi, non ex officina, & pergula ſordidi. *Odi profanum vulgus & arceo.* Vt ſemel dicam, me & mea qualiacunque illa ſunt, piorum, bonorum, & eruditorum iudicio & cenſuræ quàm poſſum demiſſiſſimè vt antè dixi ſubmitto. Mutent, immutent, deleant, ſubtrahant, adjiciant, errores notent, agnoſcam, & illi certò ſcio mihi ignoſcent. Si his & alijs qui patriam illuſtratam cupiunt placeam, de *Lacunenſibus* & cæteris qui patriæ gloriæ inuident, minimè laboro.

Me hac conſolatione ſuſtentabo quòd publicum meæ in patriam charitatis teſtimonium extiterit, quòd nullius famæ inuiderim, & quòd bonis placendo, tantùm malis diſplicuerim.

FINIS.



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google